

# Dragon War God

## - Chapter 751 – Suxue

### Chapter 751 – Suxue

“Really?” Suyan was overjoyed as she gazed at him with sparkling eyes.

“As for why my blood can heal you ... You don’t need to know that. You have a base in Heavenly Wood City, right? I will be staying there for a while, so I can also treat you during this time. Come see me once every ten days, then you will fully recover in a hundred days. But on one condition.”

“What is it? I will surely agree to it!” cried Suyan. Long Chen had not only saved her, but also agreed to stay in Heavenly Wood City. She felt like this was a close brush with death and was naturally excited. Long Chen looked like a good person, and although he was a bit fierce sometimes, he was also attractive at other times ...

Looking at the energetic girl, he gave an exasperated smile. This girl likely had not experienced any hardships since she was young, so that ordeal must have terrified her. Long Chen’s appearance was like the last straw that saved her. It was natural that she grew reliant on him.

If she had encountered someone with malicious intent, she would have been finished.

Long Chen said, “You must promise not to tell anyone what methods I used to save you. If other people ask about it, say you don’t know anything. Never tell other people that I am using my blood to treat you.”

Long Chen had said this to prevent news of him having strange blood from spreading. If some masters found out about it, they could become curious and dissect him. If that happened, he would be done for.

That was an extremely simple request to Suyan, so she nodded fervently like a chick pecking at rice and said, “Alright, I understand. If other people ask me, I’ll say that you’re a mysterious alchemist!”

“Alchemist? What’s that?” Long Chen asked with surprise.

“Big Brother, don’t you know what that is?” Suyan looked at him strangely. Now that they were familiar, she grew much livelier. This was her true personality.

“Alchemists are people who use spiritual herbs, materials from demonic beasts, and other magical items to make pills by refining them with core fire through mysterious techniques. The spiritual medicines they create are often several times more powerful than their original materials, sometimes even ten times more potent. Every alchemist is a precious asset to the Nine Great Clans. Just like our Demon clan’s Brother Situ Yu. He’s a very famous alchemist! I heard that powerful alchemists can even use simple spiritual herbs to create pills that make the dead come back to life!”

Long Chen remained silent as he digested her words.

He had never heard of alchemists, but they seemed powerful, based on her explanation.

“Alchemists are extremely rare in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory, but they are everywhere in the Royal Territories. There, the alchemists have formed an extraordinary organization, and it’s a popular occupation for cultivators. Many cultivators also study pill refinement part-time! Many alchemists even founded powerful factions! The True Martial Territory of the Three Royal Territories has the most alchemists,” Little Cat said lazily.

If he went to the three Royal Territories, he would surely meet alchemists.

Little Cat had told him many things about the Royal Territories recently. First, he had told him about the Armament Warriors of the Swordsoul Territory, who followed a different system compared to the Ten Thousand Nations Territory. Then he told him how the Desolate Royal Territory had ten thousand demon races, and now he had told him about alchemists.

Long Chen finally knew the names of all three Royal Territories. They were the True Martial, Swordsoul, and Desolate Royal Territories! Each territory was larger than the whole sum of the Ten Thousand Nations Territory. They were also densely packed with miniverses, and some of the miniverses were extremely large!

The total area of the Three Royal Territories was far larger than Long Chen had imagined. Just the True Martial Territory had tens of times more people than the billions of people in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory!

This was because miniverses were everywhere in the territories.

“Big Brother, you haven’t said if I could say you’re an alchemist! Only alchemists have the power to heal my strange injury through miraculous methods,” said Suyan, gazing at him with wide eyes.

Long Chen thought for a moment and nodded. “Of course you can.”

“That’s good.” She smiled happily. She had escaped death and met such a kind person. His position in her heart was skyrocketing to unimaginable heights.

“Father and the others are probably worried sick because I snuck out of the city. Big Brother, can we hurry back?” Suyan asked anxiously.

It was about time anyway.

He was also heading to Heavenly Wood City. Now that he had made friends with Suyan, being able to form a relationship with the Demon clan leader, Bai Lan, would be amazing for him. That was if news of him receiving the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance did not spread. If someone leaked this information, he was not sure if Bai Lan would attack him just because he had saved Suyan. The Seven Star Lord’s inheritance was extremely important to the nine clans after all.

However, Long Chen was confident that he could live in peace at least for the next hundred days, which was enough for him. During this time, Suyan had to consume dragon blood periodically, or she would die.

With this as insurance, he was not worried that the Demon clan leader would do anything to him. Based on what she had said, Bai Lai likely loved her very much and was a good father.

After all these deductions, he boldly embarked on his journey to Heavenly Wood City.

Suyan had come from there. He followed her and soon approached a gigantic tree. The nearer he went, the more stunned he became. He realized he had underestimated the tree. Its size far surpassed what he imagined.

When she saw his stunned expression, she grinned mischievously and said, “Big Brother, you’re stunned too? It looks like this is your first time in Heavenly Wood City. When I saw Heavenly Wood City for the first time, I was terrified. How could such a gigantic tree exist in this world? Even though Father told me about this tree a long time ago, I couldn’t help being terrified when I saw it. Hehe.”

He looked up at the endless wall ahead. That was the ancient tree’s trunk.

When he looked up, he realized he was inside the world created by this tree. Countless small trees grew above the tree, and they were densely packed together. The Metal District was almost completely made up of metal, and similarly, the Wood District was covered in ancient trees, including this terrifying giant.

“We’ll arrive soon,” said Su Yan, who turned around and smiled.

Long Chen nodded. Suddenly, he saw many people rushing over from the city through his Soul Swallowing Gaze. They had been walking in many directions, shouting, as if searching for something. Long Chen quickly understood that they were searching for Suyan outside the city.

Suyan heard a faint shout and grew emotional. She turned to Long Chen and cried, “Big Brother, they’re looking for me!”

When she spoke, many people had already discovered them. There was cheering, then the group of people swarmed toward Long Chen. Long Chen looked around and saw that they were all either wearing black or purple. These people were from the Demon and Thunder clans.

The main forces of the Demon and Thunder clans were based in Heavenly Wood City.

“Yan’er!” There was a cry, and Long Chen turned to look at the person leading the group. The voice came from a girl, who was rushing to the front. She looked slightly older than Long Chen, but Long Chen was slightly cautious of her cultivation level. He sensed an aura no weaker than Wu Guanyu’s radiating from her.

If she was not at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, she was at the ninth, and the latter was more likely.

“That’s my older sister, Suxue. She’s very impressive; she’s a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator! Out of everyone in the Demon and Thunder clans, my sister is the strongest of the younger generation,” said Suyan with a smile as they looked at the girl who was running over.

It was as he had guessed.

He studied the girl named Suxue. She looked very similar to Suyan, as if they were both made from the same mold. But unlike Suyan, she was fully matured and had become very beautiful. She had a beautiful figure and clean, feminine features. Although they looked similar, Suyan was much more attractive than the younger girl.

How wonderful would it be if a man could take these two sisters home as his wives ...

Of course, that was just one of Long Chen’s casual thoughts.

Suxue quickly ran up to Suyan and hugged her anxiously. Clutching her shoulders, Suxue peered her up and down, and when she realized the girl was fine, she rubbed her nose and scolded, “You naughty girl! Where did you run off to this time? We were so worried! Didn’t I tell you not to run off in the Ancient Graveyard? That your life could be in danger? You need a spanking!”

It was clear that Suxue cared about her younger sister very much.

That was great. Suyan needed Long Chen to care for her for a hundred days. The more they cared about Suyan, the more they would care about Long Chen. Long Chen needed to cultivate his Seven Star Body at the highest point of Heavenly Wood City as that was the closest location to the stars.

## - Chapter 752 – Suspicious

### Chapter 752 – Suspicious

“Big Sister, something bad happened this time. I’ll tell you about it when we get back ...” Suyan stuck out her tongue while her arms were around Suxue’s thin waist.

“Something bad?” Suxue furrowed her brows, then she looked past Suyan at Long Chen. Connecting it to what Suyan said, Suxue’s expression went through a hundred-and-eighty-degree change from concern towards Suyan to a bone-chilling look saved for a stranger. She looked at Long Chen coldly with an imposing glare.

She then asked in a cold voice, “Who are you? Why are you standing so close to my younger sister?”

Long Chen sensed very obvious enmity from Suxue. It was understandable as her younger sister really was a little gullible and seemed to be the exact kind who could be easily tricked and manipulated. That was why Suxue thought Long Chen had malicious intent.

“Big Sister, you’re mistaken. Big Brother is not a bad person. I ran into a little trouble, and he saved me,” Suyan hurriedly explained while hugging her sister.

“Are you kidding? He’s only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage; how could he have saved you? Yan’er, tell me what happened. Have you been tricked by him?” Su Xue looked at Long Chen cautiously with disgust in her eyes.

Long Chen did not know what made her hate him so much. Since she insisted on looking down on him, his gaze turned cold and he said, “What do you mean by that? Is this how the princess of the Demon clan treats her guests?”

The Nine Great Clans were actually the Nine Great Empires. Every clan leader was actually the leader of their empire. People like Feng Zhilin and Suxue were usually called princesses in their empires.

Suxue never expected Long Chen to be so rude to her, or even mock her using her own title, so she became furious. Long Chen was a mere Fifth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator, and yet he dared speak to her that way. She had never met a person like him before.

To be honest, she was beautiful with a fairy-like aura, a stark contrast to the cold and arrogant Feng Zhilin. However, Long Chen had met many beautiful girls before, and it did not matter how pretty she was. If she was rude to him, he could not be bothered to be nice either.

“Do you want to die?” A powerful killing intent surged towards Long Chen.

“Big Sister!” Suyan was a little angry now. She stood in front of Long Chen with a frown and said, “As I said, Big Brother saved me. He’s the reason why I’m still alive!”

When she saw her younger sister so insistent, Suxue froze for a moment. Her sister had never dared speak to her this way before. Although she was a little mischievous, she had always been obedient in front of other people. And she really loved her younger sister too.

Suxue finally let go of her assumptions, peered at Long Chen strangely, and then said, “Yan’er, what happened?”

When Suyan saw that her sister had dropped her hostility towards Long Chen, she sighed in relief and said, “I’ll tell you while we walk back.”

Suxue nodded, then she looked at Long Chen and said, “Is he also going to Heavenly Wood City?”

Suyan nodded and said, “Of course. He still needs to treat me.”

“Treat?” There were many things Suxue was desperate to know, so she flew up to the city on the tree, leading the group.

“Big Brother, apologies. My older sister may be short-tempered towards strangers, but after you get to know her, you’ll find her to be a good person,” said Suyan anxiously while they traveled, as she was worried that Long Chen would be upset.

Long Chen smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I won’t pin this on her. A gentleman does not dwell on another person’s shortcomings.”

“You!” Suxue turned around and glared at him furiously. She wanted to rage at him, but she saw how pitiful her younger sister looked. Then she suppressed her anger and said to Suyan, “Yan’er, come to my side and tell me what happened.”

“Alright.” Suyan nodded obediently and went to Suxue’s side. The people of the Demon and Thunder clans followed behind the three of them. They looked at the trio curiously because the two sisters were whispering, so no one knew what they were talking about.

“What?!” Suyan had only spoken for a little while when Suxue’s face changed. She gripped Suyan’s arm hard and almost yelled, but when she realized this matter had to be kept hushed, she suppressed her shock and asked anxiously, “Yan’er, are you being serious? One of them touched you gently, and you became like this? And you’d die in a day from old age?”

Suyan was also antsy when she saw how anxious Suxue was. She said hurriedly, “Yes. I hid in the cold lake and realized that my body stopped aging. But when I got out, I

immediately started to age again. If Big Brother hadn't been passing by and saved me with a magical pill, I would be dead by now!"

As she spoke, Suyan started to cry.

Suyan's face turned pale and there was a deep anxiety in her gaze. She checked her sister up and down in a panic, but she could not find anything strange.

"Big Sister, don't worry. Big Brother gave me a pill and said that I wouldn't become old for ten days. Then he said that if I took his pill once every ten days for the next hundred days, I would recover completely. That is why I said he saved my life! You believe me now, right?"

When Suyan saw tears welling up in her sister's eyes, she quickly gave her the positive news to assure her.

"Really?" Suxue froze. To be honest, she did not believe that Long Chen, a young cultivator merely at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage, could save Suyan from such a terrifying spell.

Suxue looked at him mildly and asked, "Are you an alchemist?"

Long Chen recalled the promise between himself and Suyan, then nodded without a word.

Suxue eyed him for a while but did not find anything wrong. So she looked away from him and said to Suyan, "What happened to you is very serious. We must go and meet Father now! And you! Follow us!"

She pointed at Long Chen as she spoke.

"Big Brother, come meet my Father, alright?" Suyan knew how scary her father could be, so she wanted to hear Long Chen out.

Long Chen knew that he would need to meet the Demon clan leader, Bai Lan, sooner or later due to his reason for coming to Heavenly Wood City. Might as well get it over with sooner. That was why he had no comment. He nodded at Suyan and said, "It's alright."

His attitude towards the two sisters was completely different. He was cold towards Suxue but friendly to Suyan. This made Suxue embarrassed and angry, knowing that Long Chen was doing it on purpose.

*You're just a manipulative fake! Once you meet my father, you'll suffer! If you're a crook, you'll never escape my father's eyes!*

Suxue privately dissed him.



Long Chen followed them up the gigantic tree trunk and wove through the tree branches and leaves. The city was like a bird's nest on a tree, and it was gigantic too. Long Chen looked up and could faintly see the silhouette of the city. Although it was on a tree, the city was much larger than Black Gold City. It was similar to Giant Metal City of the Metal District!

Long Chen followed Suxue past the city walls to the beautiful Heavenly Wood City. When he finally laid eyes on the city, he was slightly astonished as the previous city he saw was in ruins with dilapidated wooden houses everywhere. Heavenly Wood City, however, was like a paradise. It was no wonder the Thunder and Demon clans would build their base here.

Long Chen stood on the tall city walls and looked across the city. The whole city was covered in a layer of white mist, like the legendary palace of immortals. The only difference was that the city was filled with beautiful wooden houses. This city had brought the art of building with wood to its peak. He realized that the houses were not just buildings, but pieces of art.

All types of hyper-realistic wooden sculptures peeked through the mist. When the breeze blew gently, many sophisticated wooden buildings became visible. It was the first time he had seen such beautiful structures.

"Big Brother, this place is beautiful, isn't it? I want to live here forever. If it wasn't for the fact that we can only stay in the Ancient Graveyard for a year, I would have asked Father to let me stay here forever. I've never seen such a beautiful and elegant city built on a tree in my life," said Suyan energetically.

"You almost died and you're talking about the city!" Suxue scolded her. "Let's not waste any more time. Come and meet Father with me now."

"Alright." Suyan stuck out her tongue, then followed Suxue and Long Chen. They flew in the sky above Heavenly Wood City, heading towards Bai Lan's quarters. Long Chen knew that soon, he would be standing in front of a live Heavenly Martial Realm master. He had seen Bai Lan once on the star plate, but at the time, he did not know his name. This man who had received the Divine Demon Lord's inheritance was one of the strongest masters in the Nine Great Clans, also in the whole Ten Thousand Nations Territory!

Very soon, Long Chen was close. Using his Soul Swallowing Gaze, he spotted two powerful souls in the destination ahead. One had an aura as violent as lightning and thunder, while the other was like a deep black hole.

## - Chapter 753 – Bai Lan



Long Chen had seen the Demon clan leader, Bai Lan, and the Thunder clan leader, Lei Ji, on the gigantic star plate, though it was from far away. Neither of them had even looked his way. Long Chen followed Suxue and Suyan into the sophisticated hall, then went up to the Demon clan leader.

Bai Lan probably did not know that Suyan had gone missing yet, since she had only been out for a day and only a few people had gone out to search for her. Bai Lan and Lei Ji were sitting on wooden easy chairs and sharing a pot of tea. They were enjoying themselves and chatting about various topics.

Bai Lan was not young anymore, but his cultivation progressed quickly when he was very young, so he didn't exactly seem like a Heavenly Martial Realm master. He looked like he was just the two sisters' older brother. Based on looks, no one would think that Bai Lan was their father.

The Thunder clan leader was a man of few words. He looked like an easygoing and slow fellow, but when he listened to Bai Lan speak, there were several occasional glints in his eyes that proved that he was no idiot, but a super-master who led a whole clan.

While they spoke, Suxue led them over anxiously. When Bai Lan saw the strange expression on his daughters' faces, he froze slightly, then both he and Lei Ji looked at the stranger, Long Chen. Long Chen felt like he was being seen through to his very core as the two masters studied him. If he had some malicious intent, they would have easily killed him.

Long Chen had heard about the concept of "domain" in the Heavenly Martial Realm from Little Cat. He studied them out of the corner of his eye and noticed an energy similar to the Seven Star Lord's energy on them. Both Bai Lan and Lei Ji had it, but Lei Ji's energy was weaker. He probably hadn't been at the Heavenly Martial Realm for long, so he had not completely comprehended it yet.

*It looks like the Demon clan leader is a true Heavenly Martial Realm master. It is no wonder both Wu Guangyu and Suxue are already at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage; the other clan leaders are surely above the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage too.*

These thoughts popped into Long Chen's mind.

Under the pressure of the two imposing Heavenly Martial Realm masters, Long Chen made himself stay calm and forcefully withstood the strong pressure. He followed Suxue and stopped in front of Bai Lan and Lei Ji.

"Father. Uncle Lei." Suyan stuck out her little tongue, then hid behind Suxue.

"My darling daughters, I see that both of you have come to see me. What's the matter?" Bai Lan asked with a chuckle. He ignored Long Chen for the moment but looked at his daughters smilingly.

Suxue looked anxious and had always been more direct, so she said, “Father, Yan’er ran out this morning. She was attacked, then severely injured and almost died. Thankfully, she was rescued, but the problem isn’t completely solved yet. I’ll let Yan’er tell you the whole thing. Yan’er, tell Father everything that happened!”

After Suxue spoke, Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other. Their gazes changed from relaxed to glares full of killing intent. Everyone in the Ancient Graveyard knew that Bai Lan loved his two daughters very much. That was why he had brought them into the Ancient Graveyard with him. Suxue was already grown, so he was less worried about her, but Suyan was his youngest daughter. She was obedient and he loved her very much; he usually treated her with immeasurable care, and when he heard that such a thing had happened, killing intent surged within him.

Long Chen faintly sensed a suffocating aura coming from Bai Lan. If it wasn’t for the fact that his daughter was in the room and he was suppressing it, Long Chen and the others would have been scared to death by his aura.

Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators radiated power.

Suyan walked up to Bai Lan, a little frightened, then grabbed Bai Lan’s fingers and whined, “Father, don’t get angry yet. I’ll tell you what happened, okay?”

Bai Lan nodded and said, “My darling daughter, tell me what happened.”

Suyan nodded, then told him everything that took place after she left. When she finished, Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other and fell into deep thought. Usually, when he learned that someone had hurt his daughter, he would have rushed out to kill them. Yet he did not show his emotions this time. His brows were deeply furrowed.

“Father, who were those black-clothed people? Yan’er is at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. No matter how powerful they are, Yan’er should at least have been able to see their faces, right? There are so many things that are strange about this. Could they be masters at the Heavenly Martial Realm? Are there that many Heavenly Martial Realm masters in the Ancient Graveyard?” Suxue blurted.

After a while, Bai Lan shook his head and said, “Forget about that for the moment. Your Uncle Lei and I will deal with it. As for this kid ...” Bai Lan and Lei Ji turned their attention to Long Chen. Bai Lan’s facial expressions changed several times the moment he set his eyes on Long Chen, then he asked, “What is your name?”

“Long Chen,” said Long Chen without a hint of fear. Bai Lan approved of his calmness, but to Suxue, Long Chen was just pretending to be brave.

“Long Chen ... I remember now. You were the one who snatched the Wind clan girl’s Martial God Tombstone in Black Gold City, right? And you took the Gold clan’s Profound Golden Soul too. The fact that you did all of that at your cultivation level ... That is

special.” Bai Lan lived up to his reputation as a clan leader. He was analytical and well-informed. He even knew so much about someone as unimportant as Long Chen.

Suxue and Suyan did not know about these incidents, but Suxue did know about Feng Zhilin. Both of them had been rivals for a long time. Suxue was one level above Feng Zhilin in terms of cultivation, so she had always looked down on Feng Zhilin, though in private, she was cautious of her. Her impression of Long Chen changed when she heard that he had pulled off something so impressive.

“That is me,” said Long Chen with a nod. Many knew about the Martial God Tombstone incident. Although the Martial God Tombstone was a precious treasure just a step below the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, Long Chen didn’t believe that Bai Lan would throw his daughter’s life away for it.

“Not bad, not bad.” Bai Lan nodded approvingly, then he looked at Suyan and said, “Yan’er, let me check you.”

“Yes, Father.” Suyan looked at him lovingly and walked up to him obediently. He inspected her up and down while Lei Ji watched next to him. Both of their expressions grew more and more solemn until finally, both of them bit their lips gently with shock in their eyes.

Bai Lan looked at Long Chen solemnly. “Long Chen, are you really sure that you can heal my daughter completely in a hundred days?”

Long Chen nodded confidently and said, “Suyan’s body aged very rapidly before, but I helped her return to her current state. My pills are too strong to be taken at once, which is why she needs to consume one every ten days. After a hundred days, her bizarre condition will naturally recover.”

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other without expression. Long Chen did not know what they were thinking.

Then Suxue glanced at Long Chen and said to Bai Lan, “Father, I don’t think that is appropriate. We don’t even know Long Chen. Why would he help us? Is he after something from the Demon clan? He’s only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage, how could it be possible that he has the kind of pills that can save Yan’er? I don’t trust him. Long Chen, if you think I’m wrong, you can show us the pills!”

She was speaking pointedly at Long Chen, and looked at him cautiously, probing him with her gaze.

“Big Sister! How could you talk like that?” Suyan stood between her and Long Chen. She knew that it was a lie that Long Chen was an alchemist, and he would not be able to show her any pills.

Then Long Chen gently pushed Suyan aside and shot Suxue a glare as sharp as a sword. “Lady Suxue, it was fate that brought me and Suyan together. I was coincidentally passing by, so I chose to save her. If you want to gauge the heart of a gentleman with your own mean measure, then I can do nothing about it.”

Suxue grew more furious when he called her mean. She was about to rage when Bai Lan waved to stop her. He said to Long Chen, “Since Yan’er trusts you, then I will trust you too. Stay in Heavenly Wood City for now. I will leave Yan’er to you. If she heals in a hundred days, you may tell me any request you have. As long as it’s within my power, I will fulfill it. What do you think?”

Bai Lan’s attitude was much better than Suxue’s. Long Chen’s original intention was to get to know Bai Lan so that he had someone to back him up when he dealt with the Divine clan’s young master in the future. Since the Demon clan leader chose to trust Long Chen directly, Long Chen had a good impression of him and nodded. “Lady Suyan is my good friend. I will naturally do my best.”

“Father, Yan’er is young and doesn’t know what she’s doing. She’s easily tricked. How could you ...” Suxue panicked when she saw that Bai Lan had chosen to trust Long Chen directly. No matter how she looked at him, she could not see how he was a good person.

“Shut your mouth,” Bai Lan chided gently, forcing Suxue to swallow her words. Bai Lan had always treated his daughters very well and never scolded them. When Suxue saw that he was growing impatient, she knew that she had angered him. She was so terrified that she shut her mouth immediately, but she glared at Long Chen stubbornly. She looked cute, like a rooster who had just lost a fight.

## - Chapter 754 – The Two Beautiful Princesses

### Chapter 754 – The Two Beautiful Princesses

They did not make Long Chen show his pills, because that was an alchemist’s secret. Such information could not be shown to other people in an indiscriminate manner. This was a taboo topic for alchemists, just like how it was taboo for people to flaunt their wealth.

“I will check on the results in ten days’ time. Don’t disappoint me. My daughter’s life is in your hands,” reminded Bai Lan after asking a few more questions.

Long Chen nodded and said that he would complete the task well.

“Xue’er, arrange for Long Chen to stay in Yan’er’s courtyard. See that his needs are met,” instructed Bai Lan.

“What? How could an unmarried woman stay with a man? What if this guy ...”

“Enough! Go make arrangements!” scolded Bai Lan, furrowing his brows.

“Oh ...” Suxue nodded sadly. She had been scolded twice in a row by her father, so there were already tears in her eyes. This was all because of that jerk Long Chen! That was why she glared at him like she could not wait to squash him to death.

Long Chen thought it was funny to see this spoiled girl get scolded, and it vented his anger. However, he did not hate her. She was merely concerned for Suyan’s safety. It was rare to see sisterhood like that in major factions. Many siblings fought each other for their elders’ attention.

Afterwards, Long Chen and the others left the hall. After the trio left, Lei Ji and Bai Lan’s faces darkened completely.

“Brother Bai, do you think those people really exist? Do you think they’re the ones who did this to Yan’er?” asked Lei Ji darkly.

“The only ones who can inflict Yan’er with such a terrifying secret technique must be at the Heavenly Martial Realm or above. There are six Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators, and there aren’t even that many Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators in the Nine Clans or the Five Martial Alliance. They’re clearly not just at the First Heavenly Martial Stage either. The waters of the Ancient Graveyard are much deeper than we imagined ...” Bai Lan furrowed his brows.

“What do we do?” asked Lei Ji.

“Since we have come here, then we must follow the rules of the game. However, I’m guessing that the fight over the Five Emperors’ treasure will not be easy. I think it will be very violent. And if it is being controlled by someone from the Royal Territories behind the scenes, then it will be even more terrifying. Fighting for treasure is a small matter compared to staying alive. Now that we, the Demon and the Thunder clans, know about their existence, then we must prioritize our safety. Some things are not ours to take; we must not force it,” said Bai Lan, gazing far away.

“People from the Royal Territories? In their eyes, we are just ants meant to be toyed with. Outstanding ants are too eye-catching and easy to kill. Brother Bai, I’ll listen to your advice. It’s best we be more careful,” said Lei Ji with a nod.

Bai Lan nodded too.

“Right, what should we do about Yan’er’s problem? Are we really going to leave it up to that Fifth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator? He’s such a young alchemist. Do you really think he can break a spell from the Royal Territories?” Lei Ji was also unsure about this decision.

Bai Lan said, “What else can we do? Who else in the Thunder or Demon clans can do it? We can only wait and see if a miracle happens. And Yan’er said she had previously aged once, yet the young man helped her survive. If he could do it once, he should be able to do it again.”

Lei Ji said, “Brother Bai, don’t you feel like there’s something strange about that young man?”

Bai Lan said, “The Five Emperors were from the Ten Thousand Nations Territory. Even when they died, they continued to watch over us. That teenager has the aura of the Five Emperors, so he might be the person the Five Emperors have picked. He even has the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance; he probably only just received it. Even the Seven Star Lord’s Three Thousand Star Clusters is with him. Once that teenager’s cultivation level increases, he will be a rising star in the Ancient Graveyard. Perhaps he will even dominate the younger generation of the Ten Thousand Nations Territory.”

If Long Chen had been here, he would have been shocked. He thought he had hidden all these secrets well, but Bai Lan had seen through him with just a few glances; he had even detected the Five Emperors’ aura on him. Although Bai Lan had discovered something very important, he didn’t reveal anything at all when he was talking to Long Chen. This showed just how disciplined and analytical Bai Lan was.

Even Lei Ji did not know about these things. When he heard Bai Lan talk about the Five Emperors’ aura and the Seven Star Lord, his mouth fell open slightly with shock. He cried, “The Five Emperors’ aura, the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord, and the Martial God Tombstone. So many treasures are concentrated on just one Fifth Earthly Martial Stage person ... Isn’t that ... Isn’t that too ridiculous?”

Bai Lan chuckled bitterly. “I don’t know. But the luck and mindset of that teenager are likely top-tier, or he would not have obtained so many things. If he was just relying on luck, could he have snatched the Martial God Tombstone from Feng Zhilin?”

There was a flash in Lei Ji’s eyes, then he said directly, “Brother Bai, both the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance and the Martial God Tombstone will boost both our clans’ strength. That boy is only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage. We can ...”

“No!” Bai Lan glared at Lei Ji sternly and said, “I object for two reasons. One, due to the presence of people behind the scenes of the Ancient Graveyard, it is best we don’t make ourselves stand out too much. Second, he has the aura of the Five Emperors. The Five Emperors are masters at the Divine Martial Realm; there’s no way we could ever understand their thought process. I know they must have their reasons for choosing Long

Chen. The Five Emperors are heroes guarding the Ten Thousand Nations Territory. We must not ruin their grand plans due to our own selfish desires, or we will be known as criminals for many generations.”

Lei Ji was convinced, and he nodded. “Brother Bai, what you said makes sense. In that case, not only must we not suppress his growth, but we should encourage him. It’s best if we form a good relationship with him. He has a good relationship with Yan’er. Perhaps we can coax that ...”

“Damn you! My Yan’er is still young! But Xue’er is grown. Few in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory can impress her. I can see that she and Long Chen have been bickering today, but as they say, hitting is love, and scolding is also love. Perhaps something can happen between Xue’er and him ...”

“You sneaky bastard,” Lei Ji said with a laugh.

Bai Lan smiled, but then his gaze darkened again, and he said, “To be honest, it all depends on his performance. If he does well, I am willing to let him marry my daughter. If he doesn’t, I don’t mind taking away the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, the Martial God Tombstone, and even the things the Five Emperors left behind for him. How could we leave peak-level treasures of the Ten Thousand Nations Territory in an idiot’s hands?”

Lei Ji froze, then he said, “Indeed ... The Ten Thousand Nations Territory is just a village, compared to the Three Royal Territories. We are all just hillbillies to them.”

\*\*\*

When Long Chen walked with the two beautiful princesses, they attracted a lot of attention. The little princess, Suyan, stuck by his side, asking him many questions. Many people looked at them with jealousy and admiration, as the two princesses were goddesses to the youths of the Thunder and Demon clans. They all often worked hard so that the pair of goddesses would take one look at them, and they often fantasized about marrying the princesses to become the successful son-in-laws of the Demon clan’s leader. They would be powerful with two princesses by their side, ruling the world ...

Of course, that was just a dream. This was a pair of aristocratic and talented sisters. If a normal person could get one of them, that was probably from the karma accumulated across three lifetimes. Getting two was probably unattainable even after accumulating karma across a hundred lifetimes.

“Who is that guy? Why does Princess Yan’er seem so interested in him? Even the older princess is walking with him!”

“Aren’t they also walking towards the princesses’ quarters? Good heavens! Even Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivators have no right to go there. Why does this guy get to go?”



“This guy has a foreign aura and is only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage. He’s not one of us, nor is he one of our brothers from the Thunder clan. Why would he be here?!”

“Aiya! He’s so close with Princess Yan’er too! I feel like I’ve been stabbed by a thousand knives.”

Long Chen did not hear what they had said. Under Suyan’s request, Long Chen now addressed her as ‘Yan’er.’

Suxue was walking in front, but she was unhappy when she saw them chatting happily and said, “Yan’er, come walk with me. Don’t talk to him.”

“Oh ...” Suyan stuck out her tongue obediently, then went to Suxue’s side in a resigned manner. While she walked with her sister, she occasionally turned around to shoot Long Chen a mischievous look.

“Yan’er, I’ll be cultivating in the quarters next to yours. If he suddenly bullies you, just shout for me. I will rush over and kill him instantly,” whispered Suxue in Suyan’s ear.

“Big Sister, don’t say that. Big Brother isn’t that kind of person ...” Suyan giggled.

“You must listen to me!” Suxue raised her voice.

“Alright ...” Suyan looked at her older sister pitifully, then said, “Plus, I’m at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, you know. How could he bully me? I’d be the one doing the bullying”

Suxue thought for a while and realized that made sense. With the gap in their cultivation levels, even if Long Chen had perverted desires, he would not be able to act on them. After that, she felt more assured. The trio returned to the princesses’ quarters under the jealous gazes of the public. Although it was just their quarters, they were actually two beautiful courtyards with many rooms. Suxue arranged for Long Chen to stay in Suyan’s courtyard, though in a room that was very far from Suyan’s.

## - Chapter 755 – Actors Behind The Scenes

### Chapter 755 – Actors Behind The Scenes

“Yan’er, you may leave now. I need to speak to him,” said Suxue to her younger sister after Long Chen settled in.

“No ...” Suyan said hurriedly, worried that she would bully Long Chen.

“Be good,” Suxue said with a raised voice. She was getting mad at her stubborn sister, and her chest was heaving.

“Yan’er, go back,” said Long Chen. He wanted to see what Suxue would do.

Suyan was willing to listen to Long Chen, so after he spoke, she nodded obediently and left. She looked back at almost every step, showing just how unwilling she was to leave.

After Suyan left, Suxue’s gaze cooled. She eyed him for a while, then said, “I don’t know how you made my father believe you, but I’m warning you now. If you start having funny thoughts and you fail to save my sister, I will never let you live!”

Since she was unpleasant to him, there was no reason for him to be pleasant to her. He squinted and said, “To be honest, it has nothing to do with you, whether I am willing to save your sister or not. I have my way of doing things. If you don’t like it, you may leave. There is no need to threaten me. Don’t assume that I am afraid of you, alright?”

Long Chen’s rudeness angered her so much that her face turned red. Swallowing her anger, she said coldly, “Don’t celebrate too early. Don’t think that I am ignorant of your true intentions. You just want to manipulate my sister and climb on my father so you’ll get a boost to power. I’ve met people like you before, but I will dash your dreams very soon. Don’t think that there are no other alchemists in the Demon clan. Our alchemists are a hundred times stronger than you. You just wait! When I call one over, you will be exposed as a fake alchemist! You just wait!”

“I won’t be seeing you off.” Long Chen did not bother with the argument and pointed at the door.

“Hmph!” Suxue huffed, then turned to leave. Her fragrance slowly disappeared.

“She thinks she’s the shit.” Long Chen did not even shoot her a glance.

After she left, Suyan walked in cautiously. She looked at him apologetically and said, “Big Brother, I’m so sorry. My sister has always been cautious of strangers. But she’s not usually like this ...”

“Don’t worry, Yan’er. I don’t blame you. Alright, then I shall stay here. I’ll treat you again in ten days. During this time, I will be cultivating alone. Do not disturb me without my permission, got it?” Long Chen’s objective for coming to Heavenly Wood City was to cultivate. The earthly spiritual Qi in the city was extremely potent, more so than in the other places he had been before. This was an excellent place for cultivating.

“I can’t disturb you?” Suyan pouted. She thought she would be able to play with him every day, but Long Chen needed to cultivate. She did not dare disturb him though, so she nodded obediently and said, “Alright, I understand. I’ll only come when there’s a need. If my sister comes looking for trouble, I’ll stop her.”

“Good girl.” Long Chen smiled warmly.

After a while, she finally left. Long Chen closed the door and sat cross-legged on the floor.

The black, furry cat emerged from the Primordial Realm and climbed onto the wooden desk. He looked at Long Chen, snickered, and said, “You’re lucky, kid. Wherever you go, cute girls pester you. I think you should stay here. Why are you still searching for that Ling Xi girl? There are two princesses here. One is obedient, the other loves to argue. You could get both girls in bed and enjoy the most glorious thing in life. This is wonderful; you don’t know how many people are jealous.”

Long Chen glared at him coldly and asked, “Did you come out just to spout nonsense?”

Little Cat continued with a grin, “I’m being serious. The Royal Territories are more treacherous than you imagine. An unimportant figure like you will just be treated as a joke when you go to the immense Swordsoul Palace. You may even die randomly, and no one will bother to bury you. You’re just going to humiliate yourself. Heavenly Wood City is amazing with two women for you. One has both a fiery temper and figure, while the other is gentle in both nature and figure. They are highly ranked too. Why would you destroy such a beautiful life for an uncertain, faraway dream?”

Long Chen bit his lip. He looked at Little Cat coldly and said, “You want to know why? I’ll tell you why. Because I am Long Chen!”

This was such a simple answer to Long Chen. Why wouldn’t he enjoy such a beautiful life, and instead choose to embark on a journey of no return? Why would he risk his life to forge ahead, even having countless brushes with death? There was only one reason—he was Long Chen!

Looking at Long Chen’s determined gaze, Little Cat smiled awkwardly and said, “I was just making a joke. Why are you getting all riled up? Do you think I don’t know how you are? Hehe. Let’s change the topic. For example, your trump cards like the Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance have been seen through by someone.”

“What?” Long Chen’s eyes widened with disbelief.

“Do not underestimate other masters. I am sure that guy Bai Lan knows that you have received the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance and even sensed your Five Emperor Seals. He hid it well, right? You didn’t even realize that he saw right through you.”

“What do I do?” He saw that Little Cat was calm, so he knew that he would have a solution.

Little Cat said lazily, “Don’t worry. He did not attack you immediately because he is a smart man. He knows there are things he can touch and things he cannot.”

“What do you mean?” Long Chen still did not understand.

“Just trust me. You came here wanting to meet Bai Lan, but I think that he will try to get closer to you too. Based on how he let you treat his darling daughter and stay right next to her, it shows that he is trying to nurture the relationship between you and his daughter.”

Long Chen had a revelation. “He is indeed an old fox. I can’t believe I didn’t figure that out. If you hadn’t told me, I would still be in the dark.”

Long Chen thought he was a little too careless sometimes. If it wasn’t for the fact that Bai Lan wanted to get closer to him, he would have died already.

But why did Bai Lan want to be good to him?

“I think he also knows about the presence of the people behind the scenes. You see, the Thunder Demon faction and the Divine Wind faction are almost equal in strength. Yet the Divine Wind faction took up two districts so brazenly, whereas the Thunder Demon faction focused all their strength on Heavenly Wood City. It shows that Bai Lan wants to keep a low profile. He is cautious of the people behind the scenes, so he dares not stand out. He knows the saying, ‘the outstanding bird gets shot.’ That is why he will not touch you, but will quietly build a relationship with you. Alright, I can say that both of you guys suddenly want to build a relationship. Could this be a match made in heaven?”

“To hell with you,” scolded Long Chen while laughing.

“It looks like I can do anything without reservation in Heavenly Wood City, then. After I reach the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, I will start going to the peak of the city to cultivate the Seven Star Body! Of course, I must first cultivate the Seven Star Constellation’s essence, which is the foundation for cultivating the Seven Star Body and the Big Dipper Step. As for the divine weapon I received, the Three Thousand Star Clusters, it’s too powerful. I’ll save that for later.”

Very soon, Long Chen laid out his cultivation plans.

As long as he was in Heavenly Wood City, Long Chen had the protection of Bai Lan and the little girl Suyan guarding him, so he could sleep without any worries.

However, the people behind the scenes were like a thorn in his mind.

After he cleared out his thoughts, he let Little Cat keep watch and sank his mind into the Primordial Realm without a worry, starting to study the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage’s techniques. Some time had passed since he broke through to the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage, so it was time to work towards the next breakthrough.

The Martial God Tombstone glowed gray beneath the enveloping, gray Primordial Qi.

Long Chen focused his attention on the tombstone. A silhouette of a person appeared. Once again, this person started performing the Earthly Martial Fist Manual from the First

Earthly Martial Stage until the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage. Long Chen realized that every time he revised this routine, it benefited him greatly. He previously had many flaws in his Fifth Earthly Martial Stage cultivation, but they were all filled now.

After about half a day, the silhouette finally reached the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. When it started performing it, Little Cat's voice came from outside the Primordial Realm. Long Chen had no choice but to pull his mind out of the Primordial Realm. He opened his eyes and saw Little Cat staring at him with his large eyes.

"What is it?" blurted Long Chen.

"Take a look for yourself." Little Cat then stretched his back.

Long Chen quickly used the Soul Swallowing Gaze and indeed, not far away, Suxue was rushing over angrily with a young man by her side.

"Big Sister, Big Brother said that no one can disturb him when he's cultivating," Suyan said anxiously, trying her best to stop her sister.

"What? Who does he think he is? He's merely cultivating, and he is in my city. Yet I'm not allowed to get near him?" Suxue was furious.

"But Big Brother said ..." said Suyan in a small voice.

"So what if he did?" Suxue pushed her gently aside, then walked over to his quarters.

"Big Sister, if you do this, I'll never talk to you again ..." When Suyan said this, the door opened with a creak.

## - Chapter 756 – Alchemist

### Chapter 756 – Alchemist

Suxue was being insufferable, and that angered Long Chen. Long Chen opened the door with a creak and stared at her coldly. The way he emerged without a sound and that cold glare scared Suxue.

But she quickly thought to herself with both anger and embarrassment, *That jerk is only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage. He's far below my level. Why am I afraid of him?*

With that thought, she grew brave once more and glared at him equally coldly. "It's good you've come out. I thought you would hide inside like a cowardly tortoise!"

“Big Sister, how could you talk like that?!” Suyan was furious too. She stood next to Long Chen and gently tugged at his sleeve. She said to Long Chen tiredly, “Big Brother, I couldn’t stop her. I’m sorry ...”

“It’s fine.” It did not matter how upset Long Chen was. When he saw the obedient little girl, he was not so angry anymore. But Suxue really was like a troublesome housefly. Long Chen had not bothered her at all, yet she kept pestering him.

What did she want now?

Long Chen looked at the person standing next to Suxue. He looked similar in age to Long Chen, but his true age was unknown. As Long Chen studied the young man, he was also doing the same to Long Chen.

This youth’s looks and aura were similar to Bai Lan’s. His face was pale and he was tall and thin with a chilling quality. However, he was not related to Bai Lan. He merely had a similar air to him, and his looks were not too far off. If Bai Lan could have such a beautiful pair of daughters, then it was natural that he was better-looking than this person, though this guy was not ugly either.

It seemed like the men of the Demon clan had similar airs to Bai Lan too. Cold and pale. This was an outstanding feature of this youth. However, Long Chen also sensed a burning fire beneath his cold exterior.

Still staring at Long Chen, the youth said in his slightly hoarse voice, “Princess Xue, is he the person you were talking about?”

Suxue nodded and said, “That’s him. What do you think?”

The youth did not reply. He looked at Suyan and said, “Princess Yan’er, come here and let me see you.”

Suyan glanced at Long Chen, then she nodded and said, “Alright ... Brother Situ.”

Then she went up to the youth. She seemed to be afraid of him, so she did not dare stand close. She stood one meter away and peered at the cold youth fearfully.

Long Chen suddenly recalled that Suyan had once told him about a young person named Situ Yu in the Demon clan. Since she called him ‘Brother Situ,’ this was him.

Situ Yu inspected Suyan for a while with furrowed brows. He approached her and touched her gently several times. Of course, he did not touch anywhere inappropriate, only checking her arms, cheeks, and other body parts that weren’t intimate. After a long time, Suyan could not stand it and backed several steps away. He finally stopped and looked at Situ Yu quizzically. “Princess Yan’er, there’s nothing wrong with your body. How do you know that you’ll age in ten days? You’re completely fine now.”

“But Big Brother says I will,” said Suyan, confused.

“Could you have been tricked?” asked Situ Yu with a frown. There was a cold flash in his eyes as he shot a look at Long Chen.

“No way! Father believes Big Brother too!” Suyan said hurriedly. She backed several steps away to Long Chen’s side and continued, “Now, Big Brother will be staying at my place. If anything happens to me in ten days, he will help. Big Brother is a very good alchemist!”

“Is that so?” Situ Yu straightened his back. He was the only alchemist in Heavenly Wood City, but now another one had arrived. This newcomer was only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage too, and when he saw how close Suyan was with him, he was privately unhappy. He eyed Long Chen for a while, then said mockingly, “Where did this swindler come from? He’s calling himself an alchemist while looking like that? What do you have that will prove you are an alchemist? Show me a pill.”

“Yeah! You can’t even show us a single pill. How could you prove that you’re an alchemist?” Suxue had the lead now. She eyed Long Chen suspiciously. Even though Bai Lan trusted him, she was not assured enough to put her sister’s life in a stranger’s hands. And this stranger had been rude to her too, so she did not find him likable at all.

“I don’t have to prove I’m an alchemist to you guys, do I?” Long Chen asked mildly.

“Hmph! I think you’re just pretending!” responded Suxue.

“There is no need to argue with us. As long as you can show us something to prove that you are an alchemist, we will let you participate in Princess Yan’er’s matters. If not, how could we rest easy?” Situ Yu said matter-of-factly.

After a pause, he said, “To become an alchemist, the first thing one must do is condense their core fire. Let me see your core fire, and I won’t say anything else.”

He was aware that Bai Lan seemed to place importance on Long Chen. Other, he would have tossed someone at Long Chen’s cultivation level off Heavenly Wood City a long time ago. He would not have even entertained him.

Seeing as Long Chen still did not react, he looked at Long Chen, and then held out his right hand. When he opened his right palm, a small, emerald-green flame appeared. It danced and flickered, emitting intense heat. Situ Yu flaunted his green flame in front of Long Chen’s eyes for a while, then put it away and said, “Enough with the nonsense. Just show us your core fire.”

“No way! Big Brother wouldn’t want to show you guys anything.” Suyan knew that Long Chen was a fake alchemist, so she quickly refuted it. However, she was young and did not know how to lie. Her rebuttal worsened the situation even more. In reality, if Long Chen was truly an alchemist, he would not have minded showing them his core fire.



“Long Chen, is it time for your lies to finally be exposed? I can see that you’re a fake alchemist. You can’t even show us your core fire, yet you want to save my sister. If my father learns of this, he will never let you go! Situ Yu, let’s go. Let’s go tell my father now.” When Suxue saw that Long Chen could not show them his core fire, she was relieved. Finally, she had evidence to bring to her father. She was still indignant about being reprimanded twice before.

“Big Sister, don’t be like this ...” Suyan panicked and wanted to cry. She knew that her sister didn’t used to be like this. She cared too much, so it made her appear like she was making trouble out of nothing.

Unfortunately, her words could not persuade Suxue to stay.

“Wait,” Long Chen said.

Suxue and Situ Yu turned around. Suxue looked at him and asked, “What else do you want to say, liar?”

“Didn’t you guys want to see my core fire? That’s a simple request,” said Long Chen, then he held up his right palm.

“Big Brother?” Suyan looked puzzled. She knew that Long Chen could never have core fire. What was he doing now?

To her surprise, a small, blood-red flame burst from Long Chen’s palm. The flame burned fiercely, and unlike Situ Yu’s pitiful green flame, Long Chen’s flame looked fierce and more powerful.

“That ... That ...” After they saw the flame in his palm, Suxue and Situ Yu looked at each other, stunned. When Long Chen put away the blood-red Golden Crow Flame, both of them stood in stunned silence before asking, “How is that possible? How could you have core fire?”

“Of course he does. As I said before, Big Brother is a powerful alchemist.” Suyan was extremely relieved. The other two were so adamant on making accusations against him, but now that Long Chen had produced the core fire, it was like a slap to their faces.

Of course, Suyan was still privately puzzled. Long Chen wasn’t an alchemist, so how could he have core fire?

There was nothing Situ Yu and Suxue could say. Even Suxue started to wonder if she had been wrong. What if Long Chen really had a way to save her sister? And that she was looking at a gentleman through a selfish lens? Even her wise father had chosen to trust him, then even reprimanded her for her behavior. If Long Chen didn’t actually have a solution, why would Bai Lan do that?

From another angle, if Long Chen really was her sister's savior, and yet she kept obstructing his work and made his life difficult ... What if he ran off in anger? Wouldn't she have harmed her sister?

With that thought, Suxue started to become afraid.

However, Situ Yu was still unconvinced. He calmed himself and said coldly, "Having core fire doesn't mean you are a good alchemist. Materials, knowledge, core fire, and many factors are crucial to becoming a powerful alchemist. I do not believe that you can produce good medicine with just Fifth Earthly Martial Stage essence. Why don't we make a bet?"

"What do you want to bet on?" Long Chen was never one to be afraid of bets, especially when he would definitely win.

"There are ten more days. I can refine an anti-aging pill as well. If Princess Yan'er really has a problem then, we shall compete to see whose pill can make her recover!" Situ Yu said coldly.

"Don't you think involving someone's life in a bet is immoral?" Long Chen did not agree.

He truly was very repulsed by this. He only wanted to use his blood to save a girl. There was no need for it to become a bet. The fact that Situ Yu would do this was disrespectful to Suyan.

## - Chapter 757 – Big Breasts But No Brain

### Chapter 757 – Big Breasts But No Brain

"How dare you lecture me?"

Situ Yu glared and was about to attack, but Suxue blocked him and said, "He's right. How could you involve my sister's life in a bet? But, Situ Yu, you should research this when you get back too. We can't place all hope on this stranger. Yan'er's fate is in your hands."

Situ Yu swallowed his anger, glared venomously at Long Chen, and said, "Alright. Leave the pill-making to me. They will be ready in ten days. Long Chen, we shall see who can help Princess Yan'er recover then! I'm leaving!"

Then, without even bidding them farewell, he walked off. This proved that Situ Yu was a high-ranking member of the Demon clan. Other than Suxue and Suyan, he was likely the highest-ranked person in the younger generation. After he left, Suxue looked at Long Chen hesitantly. "Long Chen, my sister's life ... No matter what, it is in your hands. If anything happens to my sister, I will never forgive you."

“Big Sister, don’t worry. You will see that Big Brother is both amazing and a good person,” Suyan said confidently.

The fact that Long Chen had reprimanded Situ Yu for the bet made Suxue see him in a positive light. She took one more glance at him, feeling like he was no longer so repulsive. Then she left, feeling assured.

“If you only have big breasts and no brains, you won’t amount to anything,” said Long Chen not long after she walked away.

Suxue was so furious that she wanted to hit him, but she held herself back after some thought.

*Once my sister recovers, I’m going to beat you up! No one in the Demon clan dares offend me, Suxue! Hmph!*

When Suyan saw her sister get angry at Long Chen that smoke almost rose from her head, she started to giggle.

“Big Brother, you’re amazing! No one has ever been able to make my sister that mad. She’s really powerful and men are all afraid of her. Even Brother Situ Yu wouldn’t dare say the wrong things in front of her.”

Long Chen smiled in exasperation. After he came here, he initially did not want to make any enemies, but Situ Yu had literally come to his doorstep and challenged him. That was why Long Chen could not be blamed. The other guy was insistent and rude, while Long Chen would not let anyone bully him. He had only refuted one or two sentences, but since they were haughty people, enemies were made.

Of course, Long Chen was only here to cultivate and help Suyan during her critical moments. He had no time to go fight Situ Yu. There were no grudges between them anyway. Any misunderstandings would just fade with time. Long Chen did not want to kill anyone, nor could he defeat an Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator at the moment. That was why he did not feel any pressure.

“Yan’er, go play on your own. I will come out of my cultivation in ten days.” Since they were finally gone, Long Chen wanted to continue cultivating. He had just started watching the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage’s punching routine when they had interrupted him. Long Chen had barely gotten a taste of it, so he was anxious to resume cultivating.

“Alright ...” Suyan pouted unwillingly.

“Silly girl. If I don’t cultivate, anyone will be able to bully me,” said Long Chen with a smile.

“But I can protect you! I’ll beat up whoever touches you!” Suyan said fiercely, waving her small fist.

She was such a cute girl. She should’ve been living the life of an angel, deserving nothing but good things.

Long Chen smiled. After he sent Suyan back, he immersed himself in the cultivation of the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. With the teachings of the Martial God Tombstone, Long Chen’s strength improved quickly as his foundation was already strong. He felt like he was very near to the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage.

While he was working hard on his cultivation, Suyan’s problem spread to everyone in Heavenly Wood City. Now everyone knew that Suyan had been hit with a spell from an unknown character and that she would age in ten days. She still had hope to live because two people were working hard for her. One was the alchemist Situ Yu, whom everyone knew. Situ Yu only ranked below Suxue among people of the younger generation, plus he was an alchemist. That was why he was taken very seriously in the Demon clan and was one of the role models for the youths. He was very famous in Heavenly Wood City.

Everyone had some confidence in him, seeing as he had performed miracles before. He had completely mastered the art of alchemy and was famous for it. Not a single person disliked the little princess in Heavenly Wood City, so during these ten days, all her relatives who had heard of her problem came to visit her, making her scramble to greet them. However, due to Suyan’s request, no one approached Long Chen’s area.

In the end, under Bai Lan’s request, no one visited Suyan anymore. He did not want his daughter to be disturbed. During this time, Bai Lan had come once, and after he heard that Long Chen was cultivating, he gave an expression as if he had expected it. After comforting his daughter, he left quickly.

Everyone was extremely anxious, but the father, who was the person who loved his daughter most, was completely relaxed. Everyone was puzzled by this. Was Bai Lan that confident in Situ Yu?

While Long Chen was cultivating, Situ Yu was busy refining pills. Sounds of explosions often came from his quarters, so everyone could tell that he was very busy.

News of Long Chen also quietly spread across the city. Many people learned that there was an outsider in the city named Long Chen who was also an alchemist, and he was also refining pills for Suyan. This person was only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage, and the only special thing about him was that he was brought back by Suyan. Princess Suyan seemed to be very close with this person, which broke the hearts of many people who had fantasized about her before.

Just like that, ten days passed. During this time, Suxue had come countless times to check on Long Chen. She found him immersed in cultivation every single time, yet Situ Yu was

working hard to refine pills. The difference between them was apparent with just a glance.

Long Chen once again turned into a swindler in Suxue's eyes. In the end, she did not even bother to check on him, because she had long lost hope in him. During this time, she had met Bai Lan several times, and although she was so anxious about Suyan that she could almost puke out blood, her father showed no signs of anxiety. Every day, he continued to play chess and drink with the Thunder clan leader.

On the last night, Suxue kept Suyan company.

"Yan'er, aren't you afraid of death?"

"I am," said Suyan.

"Then why aren't you crying? Tomorrow is the tenth day."

"Big Brother will save me tomorrow," Suyan said with wide eyes.

Suxue was speechless.

On the next day, at dawn, many people gathered in Suyan's elegant courtyard. These were the top leaders of the Demon clan. As for the Thunder clan, only Lei Ji accompanied Bai Lan. The top leaders of the Demon clan were at least the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. A total of ten people were squeezed into the yard, and every single one of them could easily kill Long Chen.

Behind Bai Lan were the eight Sect Elders of the Demon clan. They were all masters at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, and some already had a foot in the Heavenly Martial Realm and were just a step away from a breakthrough. However, there was a huge valley to cross in order to reach the Heavenly Martial Realm. Although they were just a step away, it did not mean that they would reach it. It was even possible that they would stagnate for the rest of their lives. When they truly reached the Heavenly Martial Realm, it would be the equivalent of taking one step and flying into the sky.

Many people failed to reach the Heavenly Martial Realm when they were young. Once they reached two hundred years of age, which was when their tendons, muscles, and bones started to age, reaching the Heavenly Martial realm would be difficult.

All the top leaders of the Demon clan were gathered in this small space. They were all famous people in the outside world, but they were gathered here because they were concerned about Princess Suyan. Bai Lan was famous for loving his daughters. Whether she lived or died would be decided today, so it was natural that they were present.

If anything happened to Suyan, and Bai Lan went mad, they did not know how many casualties there would be.

They all stood in the yard in an orderly fashion, looking at Bai Lan in front. Bai Lan's expression should have been dark, but to their surprise, he was acting like nothing was out of the norm. As usual, he was chatting away happily with the Thunder clan leader, Lei Ji.

Bai Lan's demeanor shocked everyone. Had his personality changed? Or did it mean Suyan was actually fine? Was her condition actually not serious at all?

The group was puzzled, but since Bai Lan was so close, they did not dare discuss it among themselves. Bai Lan was the person who had received the Divine Demon Lord's inheritance, and his cultivation had reached a terrifying level. Even the Thunder clan leader was no match for him at all.

Everyone watched as Suyan and Suxue sat together in a small pavilion. Suxue was clutching Suyan's hand tightly, letting her rest her tiny head on her chest. The beautiful sisters huddled together and looked in harmony with the beautiful scenery.

"Xue'er really has grown up. Look at her hugging Yan'er. She looks like a mother," joked Lei Ji when he looked at them.

"Damn you, my daughter is only in her twenties. In the world of cultivation and the Three Martial Realms, she's considered very young," chuckled Bai Lan without worry in his eyes.

However, Suxue was so anxious that tears were welling up in her eyes.

"Big Sister, are you crying?" Suyan asked sadly as she reached out to touch Suxue's face with her fair hand.

## - Chapter 758 – Spring Restoration Pill

### Chapter 758 – Spring Restoration Pill

"That's nonsense." Suxue gently pushed her hand away and wiped her tears. She then looked at her sister, who did not know anything. Her heart ached as she gazed at her innocent face and stroked Suyan's long hair. She said, "Yan'er, don't be scared. You'll recover."

"I'm not afraid." Suyan's eyes were wide as she looked at her older sister. "Like I said, Big Brother will save me."

Suxue wasn't sure how to respond. "Don't trust that bastard. It's been ten days. Situ Yu has worked hard all this time, while that bastard has only been cultivating in his room. There was not a single sound from him. And he isn't even out now. Do you think he's getting scared? Let's see how long he'll hide in there!"

“ ... Brother Situ hasn’t come either,” Suyan muttered softly.

After Suyan spoke, Situ Yu entered the yard. He walked up to Bai Lan and bowed his head. Next to him, an older man with a straight posture asked, “Xiao Yu, is it done?”

“Yes, Grandfather. It will definitely work,” answered Situ with a nod.

The old man was at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, and was one of the eight Sect Masters, so he was ranked high in the Demon clan. The eight Sect Elders were powerful people who controlled one county each across the Divine Demon Empire.

When the old man heard Situ Yu, he nodded and said, “Let the Clan Leader know, then.”

“Alright.” Situ Yu nodded and went up to Bai Lan. He said, “Greetings, Clan Leader. After working hard for ten days, I have successfully formulated an anti-aging pill. The Spring Restoration Pill took eighteen types of spiritual herbs to make, including seven advanced King-tier herbs. I had to refine it with my core fire for three days and three nights!”

“Oh? Spring Restoration Pill? What an ugly name you’ve given it! Haha ...” Bai Lan and Lei Ji laughed heartily, leaving the crowd speechless. Why were the two men acting so strangely?

Situ Yu was showing them the pill he made, and it was a very important matter. Not only did Bai Lan not care to ask about the pill’s medicinal properties, he had just called its name ugly. What was the meaning of this?

Situ Yu wanted to give his pill an introduction, but after a few lines, Bai Lan’s laughter completely drowned out his words. Situ Yu felt like vomiting blood. He had worked hard for ten days in order to compete against Long Chen, yet Bai Lan’s laughter showed that he did not take him seriously at all. Situ Yu swallowed his anger.

Since he saw that Bai Lan was not paying attention, he retreated to his grandfather’s side. His grandfather, Situ Yao, was also privately puzzled. Bai Lan was not usually like this. Why would he make a joke at a moment like this?

Situ Yu was still young, so his indignation was written all over his face. Without a word, Situ Yao gave him a look of reassurance, then quietly waited for time to pass.

“Father, I’ll get Long Chen out here.” Suxue stood up and went to Long Chen’s quarters, but halfway through, Bai Lan stopped her.

He said, “He’s cultivating. Let’s not disturb him. It’s not time yet.”

Suxue looked at her father with surprise. She did not understand. Why was Bai Lan treating Long Chen so well? Why was there such a huge difference in the attitude he had



just shown Situ Yu? This made the people of the Demon clan privately unhappy, especially Situ Yu and Situ Yao, who were unable to figure out why.

Having no choice, Suxue could only return to her spot.

After a while, she cried out loud because she saw wrinkles forming on her younger sister's smooth face. Her black hair was starting to turn white, which made Suxue cry out in shock.

She kept hoping that Suyan's aging was a fake story, yet it was happening right before her eyes. Her beautiful younger sister had suddenly turned old, and her heart ached so much that she wanted to cry.

Bai Lan's face changed too. He instantly went up to his daughter and supported her in his arms. He comforted her and said, "Don't be scared, Yan'er. You'll be well very soon."

Mere moments ago, Bai Lan was laughing at his joke, but now he radiated a terrifying killing intent. He clearly still cared about his daughter very much.

"Father, am I ugly?" Suyan asked weakly, continuing to age.

"Who said that? My Yan'er is the most beautiful girl," said Bai Lan gently with a warm smile.

Next, Situ Yao gestured, and Situ Yu went up to Bai Lan. He said, "Clan Leader, Yan'er's symptoms have started showing. I'll let her consume the Spring Restoration Pill. If we delay this, she may ..."

Bai Lan looked up, and his cold glare scared Situ into taking a step back.

"Father, if Long Chen won't come, let Situ Yu try. Situ Yu worked hard for many days. I think he's the only one who can save Yan'er," Suxue said anxiously.

She was puzzled by her father's strange behavior.

The other people of the Demon clan looked at Bai Lan strangely, not knowing what he was thinking.

"Brother Bai, let the kid try first. Then we can let the other one reach the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage before coming here," said Lei Ji.

Everyone finally understood what Bai Lan was waiting for. Long Chen was breaking through to the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage right now, which was why Bai Lan hadn't called him out. Why did he put so much importance on the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage kid? They did not understand at all.

“You may try.” Since Lei Ji had spoken, Bai Lan did not insist on opposing him and let Situ Yu try. However, this was very frustrating to Situ Yu. He had created this pill with great difficulty, yet he had to obtain permission from Bai Lan before giving it to Suyan. This was all because of Long Chen. Even if Situ Yu successfully saved Suyan, he would continue to hate Long Chen.

Everyone watched as Situ Yu took an elegant, white jade box out of his Universe Pouch. He opened it gently. Within a gentle, white mist was a pill that looked like a pearl. He had only just opened the box, yet its fragrance had spread to everyone present.

“Judging by its color, texture, and fragrance, we can tell that Situ Yu’s Spring Restoration Pill is a good one.”

“Indeed. He’s the only one who could make such a good pill. I think it will heal Princess Yan’er.”

Everyone discussed in hushed voices while Situ Yu placed the clear pill into her mouth. Her body was already starting to change on a large scale, and the spectators could no longer bear to watch. It was tragic for the beautiful, cute little princes to turn into this state.

Of course, they wanted to see the effects of the Spring Restoration Pill.

When Suyan swallowed the pill according to his instructions, everyone’s eyes were fixed on her. After it reached her stomach, she cultivated it and it started to melt in her stomach, activating its medicinal properties.

Everyone was anxious, especially Suxue. In her mind, this was the only chance for her little sister to survive. If this pill failed to heal her, there was nothing that could be done.

“It’s working! Success!” someone cried. Everyone peered carefully and noticed that her fast-aging process was already starting to slow, and there were even signs of it reversing.

“It actually worked!” Suxue was overwhelmed with emotion. She looked at Situ Yu with gratitude in her eyes. Situ Yu had always been a very attractive member of the Demon clan, and everyone knew that his grandfather wanted to get Bai Lan to marry Suxue to Situ Yu. Situ Yu worked very hard too, doing his best to fulfill her every request. He had used up many of his treasures to refine this pill in order to win her heart.

The pill had worked. Situ Yu felt triumphant. Previously, Bai Lan had intimidated him, but now he had succeeded. He looked at the crowd smugly.

“It actually worked. Situ Yu really is the only alchemist of the Demon clan. He is extraordinary.”

“Yes. He is a rare, handsome talent too. He is at the Eight Earthly Martial Stage now and will likely reach the Heavenly Martial Realm in the future. We will have an additional Heavenly Martial Realm master in our midst.”

Situ Yu was privately delighted to hear such praise. He had succeeded, and Long Chen had not shown up yet. This was a slap to Bai Lan, who placed great trust in Long Chen.

Bai Lan looked a little shocked too. He studied Suyan carefully and indeed, her aging process was starting to reverse. However, it was very slow and she probably needed half a day to heal completely.

Bai Lan had to admit that he had underestimated Situ Yu.

“Father, I feel terrible ...” Suyan suddenly said, her face pale. Everyone was startled and looked over. She was starting to age again! The pill had merely stopped the process for a short while.

Situ Yu felt as if he had been struck by lightning.

Everyone was stunned.

Even Suxue was in disbelief. Her heart shattered after seeing her sister like this.

“Long Chen, Long Chen!” Suxue finally placed her hopes on Long Chen.

## - Chapter 759 – Long Chen’s Alchemy Skills

### Chapter 759 – Long Chen’s Alchemy Skills

Situ Yu’s failure brought everyone’s happy mood down to rock bottom once more. Situ Yu was in the most disbelief. He looked at the increasingly old Suyan in shock and incredulity. He yelled in confusion, “That’s impossible! Impossible! I used multiple precious herbs to refine the Spring Restoration Pill! How could it not work? That’s impossible!”

His voice grew louder and louder. In this place full of powerful masters, it was indeed inappropriate for a junior to be yelling like this. Everyone’s brows were furrowed while Bai Lan waved and said coldly, “Shut your mouth. Get out!”

Bai Lan was starting to get angry as he was seeing his daughter suffer.

He was the highest-ranked person in the Demon clan. The moment he lashed out, Situ Yu was startled awake and knew that he had acted too boldly. His grandfather shot him a look, and he quickly nodded and stepped back to the outer ring of the group. However, he did not leave but watched from a distance.

No one cared about what happened to Situ Yu; the main concern was whether Suyan would live. They felt helpless seeing her face grow older.

“I’m going to call Long Chen!” Suxue said anxiously. Even though Long Chen was trying to break into the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, she had no choice but to call him out here. Although she did not quite believe that he would succeed, it was better than letting Suyan wait for death here.

“Big Brother …” At this point, Suyan was starting to lose consciousness. Her face was old and withered, and she looked so old that they thought she would die soon.

Everyone looked at Bai Lan to see what he would decide. This was his daughter, and he was in control of her life now. Bai Lan finally made the decision to wake Long Chen up, even though he was at a critical moment in his breakthrough.

“Xue’er, go get him!”

The moment Bai Lan spoke, a flash of joy suddenly appeared on his face. Indeed, there was a huge commotion coming from the small, wooden house. A huge amount of essence surged towards Long Chen’s quarters for about ten breaths. Then the wooden door blasted open and Long Chen appeared. He instantly rushed to Suyan.

“Sorry I’m late.” Long Chen had indeed been focused on his breakthrough, but in reality, even he did not know it would take this long. When he succeeded, he sensed all the people gathered outside.

He knew that this was the tenth day, of course, and also the day that Suyan’s aging symptoms would begin. That was why he was so anxious and even looked regretful. If he had known, he would not have been so anxious to reach the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. Suyan was a good child. If he had been late and caused her to die, he would have blamed himself for a long time.

Of course, even if he did not blame himself, others would never forgive him. Bai Lan had left Suyan to him because he trusted him. Long Chen knew that he could not let him down.

“Where’s your pill? Take it out,” roared Suxue, looking like she could not wait to kill Long Chen.

Everyone looked at him, curious about what pill he would take out.

Outside the crowd, Situ Yu watched Long Chen with venom in his eyes. He realized he was just like a clown to them. After joking around for a while, he was reprimanded and chased out. He had invested ten days of painstaking effort, yet Bai Lan still cared more about Long Chen. This made Situ Yu, who had always received utmost attention, burn with the flames of fury!

Long Chen felt great pressure since everyone was watching. He did not dare act recklessly, so he said to Bai Lan, "Clan Leader Bai, give Yan'er to me. I will return a healthy daughter back to you in fifteen minutes."

"Just take the pill out now," said Suxue, unsure of what Long Chen was doing. No one knew why he was stalling. If he was an alchemist, couldn't he just take the pill out?

Long Chen and Bai Lan ignored them. Long Chen reached out and grabbed Suyan, then turned to enter his wooden house. *Slam!* He shut his door. Everyone looked at each other and started to discuss.

"What was that? How could he take Princess Yan'er inside?"

Even the eight sect elders did not know what he was doing. Situ Yao looked at Bai Lan and said in a low voice, "Clan Leader, how could you hand Princess Yan'er over to an outsider like that? She's in a critical condition now. How could we let a kid of unknown origin do whatever he wants to her? If anything happens to Yan'er ..."

"Yeah, Clan Leader. Why do you trust that kid so much?"

Everyone started to argue. Suxue cried anxiously, "Father, he took Yan'er inside. What if ... What if something happens ... She wouldn't even be able to see us for the last time ..."

As she spoke, tears flowed from her eyes and she started to choke.

Outside the crowd, Situ Yu chuckled coldly. "That uneducated, talentless bastard. Let's see how he'll talk his way out of this when Yan'er dies!"

While everyone argued, Lei Ji, who was next to Bai Lan, huffed and cried, "Enough with this discussion! You are all the highest-ranked people of the Demon clan! Is this how you should be acting? Brother Bai has a reason for making this decision. As his subordinates, you only need to watch. Don't start spouting nonsense!"

Bai Lan could not be bothered to talk to them, but Lei Ji was irritated, so he reprimanded them. In reality, Lei Ji and Bai Lan had been good friends since young and supported each other for many years. They were true brothers, and they had a solid bond. Bai Lan had always made it known that within the Demon clan, Lei Ji's words carried the same weight as his own. That was why no one dared to make an indignant expression when he reprimanded them.

After Lei Ji spoke, everyone was silent.

Everyone looked at the room Long Chen had entered. They were powerful masters, so they could sense that Suyan's aura had not disappeared. In fact, it even showed signs of strengthening. When they sensed this, they could hardly believe it.

Had Long Chen succeeded?

How was that possible?

The only alchemist of the Demon clan had spent ten days and exhausted countless precious herbs creating one Spring Restoration Pill, while Long Chen had been doing nothing but cultivating. Had he prepared the pill a long time ago, and was only letting her consume it now?

There was now an additional halo of mystery around him.

Bai Lan was the first to show a carefree smile. He met Lei Ji's eyes, and they understood each other's thoughts. From today onwards, Bai Lan would take Long Chen even more seriously. At the very least, Long Chen was now Suyan's savior, and she would need to be saved nine more times in the next ninety days. Therefore, he had no choice but to let Long Chen live comfortably in Heavenly Wood City.

After a while, as everyone expected, the wooden door was gently opened. Suyan, who was now back to being a young girl, skipped happily out of the room and came up to Bai Lan and the others. The overwhelmed Suxue and the smiling Bai Lan hugged her together.

Everyone also watched Long Chen walk out. He had finally saved Suxue. Long Chen sighed in relief. His task was successfully completed.

They all studied Suyan in shock and found that she had completely recovered. Not only had her life force not weakened, it was even stronger. Usually, women had weaker Qi than men. However, after Long Chen fed her dragon blood, her Qi grew stronger and her life force became more exuberant.

Long Chen's Qi was more powerful than that of large King-tier demonic beasts. As he merged with more of the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon's blood, his Qi's quality would increase until he became a true Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon.

Seeing that Suyan was fine, everyone turned to Long Chen. The mysterious teenager had impressed them. It was true that Bai Lan trusted Long Chen so much for a reason. Everything was said through his actions, and he had proved himself.

Everyone other than Situ Yao had tossed Situ Yu to the backs of their minds. He was nothing but a joke compared to Long Chen. Beyond the crowd, Situ Yu stared at the energetically skipping Suyan in a daze. He shook his head hard and looked again. Suyan was still healed.

Long Chen was the one who had helped her recover.

Situ Yu was very confident in his alchemy skills, but despite working hard for ten days, he had lost. He wanted to perform well for Suxue so that she would fall for him, but Suxue

was gazing at Long Chen with gratitude and even admiration in her eyes right now. Amidst her overwhelming emotions, crystal-like tears pooled in her eyes.

Everything that should have belonged to Situ Yu had gone to Long Chen.

With that thought, Situ Yu was filled with anger. He realized that if he stayed here, he would only become the butt of the joke. He stormed off, but before that, he glared at Long Chen again and said with a sneer, “You humiliated me today, but you just watch. In this world where only the strongest people win, what’s the use of good alchemy skills when you don’t have strength?”

Then he left.

Bai Lan smiled and looked at his obedient daughter for a long time, then he finally waved at everyone and said, “Yan’er is fine now. Thank you, everyone, for your concern today. You may all return. Let us have some father-daughter alone-time.”

## - Chapter 760 – Seven Star Body

### Chapter 760 – Seven Star Body

“Congratulations, Clan Leader!” Everyone excused themselves afterwards. Situ Yao was at the very front, and when he saw his grandson leaving, he quickly caught up to him. He knew his grandson well, and the youth had just experienced a huge embarrassment.

Only the two sisters, two clan leaders, and Long Chen remained in the courtyard. Suxue looked at Long Chen guiltily and said, “I ... Long Chen, I was mistaken about you. I’m very sorry. I would like to apologize for my rude behavior.”

She previously hated Long Chen because she did not believe in his abilities and was afraid that he would worsen Suyan’s problem. Now that Long Chen had proven his worth, he had won her recognition. In her heart, he had an additional shroud of mystery, while Situ Yu became the talentless one.

Situ Yu had worked hard to build a positive impression of himself, but it had all gone to ruins.

“It’s fine. I know you were just concerned about Yan’er.” Long Chen was not a stingy person and naturally did not want to argue with Suxue. He wanted to cultivate the Seven Star Body, so if he fought with her, how would he be able to ask Bai Lan for protection?

Long Chen had figured out Bai Lan’s cultivation level. Lei Ji was at the First Heavenly Martial Stage, while Bai Lan was a rare Second Heavenly Martial Stage master. This was



in addition to the Divine Demon Lord's inheritance, solidifying Bai Lan as the strongest of all the masters in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory.

Long Chen and Bai Lan both had intentions to build a relationship with each other, and now that Long Chen had helped save Suyan's life, it further improved their relationship despite no words being exchanged.

"Yan'er, go play with your older sister. I want to talk to Long Chen for a while." After comforting Suyan for a while, Bai Lan told the sisters to leave. They were very obedient and quickly excused themselves. Only Long Chen and the two clan leaders remained.

"Thank you so much for today, Long Chen. Have a seat." Within the pavilion, Bai Lan gestured for Long Chen to sit. After he sat, he eyed Long Chen and said, "Entering the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage with help from the Martial God Tombstone was fast, right?"

Long Chen had long known that Bai Lan knew about his trump cards, including the Martial God Tombstone. That was why he was not surprised and said, "Indeed, the Martial God Tombstone is an amazing treasure. I do not need to worry about my safety in Heavenly Wood City now. Thank you, Clan Leader, for providing me with a safe cultivation environment.

Bai Lan smiled and said, "Safe or not, that depends on yourself. Although I am the clan leader, I cannot micromanage everything. As the Demon clan's leader, if I take an outsider's side, people will think that my interests lie elsewhere. Do you agree?"

Bai Lan was an old fox through and through. From his words, Long Chen knew that he was talking about Situ Yu, and was indirectly telling him that if Long Chen and Situ Yu fought, he would be put in a difficult situation due to his position. That was why he wanted Long Chen to do his best to avoid conflict with Situ Yu. Even if there was conflict, it would be best if Long Chen did not attack first, as doing so would give them a reason to oust him.

"Don't worry, Clan Leader. I understand." Long Chen nodded.

"That's good." Bai Lan smiled approvingly. In his eyes, Long Chen was indeed a smart and likable junior.

After observing Long Chen for a while, he suddenly said, "I think you have already successfully cultivated the Big Dipper Step. And now you've just reached the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. Don't be in a hurry to increase your cultivation level; you should rest for a while. There should be a technique called Seven Star Body in the Seven Star Manual. I'm guessing that's the reason why you came to Heavenly Wood City?"

Bai Lan had easily listed out all of Long Chen's trump cards.

If Little Cat had not warned Long Chen, he would have been terrified. However, since he had expected it, he said calmly, "It is indeed as you said. I want to go to the peak of this giant tree to experience celestial Qi!"

Long Chen's reaction shocked both Bai Lan and Lei Ji. They thought Long Chen would be shocked, but he was unexpectedly calm.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other and smiled in exasperation. Bai Lan said, "We thought you didn't know that we had seen through your trump cards. I didn't expect you to know. That's good; now we can speak freely. However, I would like to ask you this—you're working alone, yet you're carrying such important treasures with you. Aren't you afraid that we will snatch your treasures and kill you? These treasures are huge temptations to us. Even with your warp technique, you can't escape a Heavenly Martial Realm cultivator's domain."

Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators controlled the energy of the world and could form their own domains around themselves. Long Chen would find it difficult to escape even with his Blood Warp, unless he also had his own domain to withstand his opponent's domain.

"You wouldn't do that, would you, Clan Leader Bai?" Long Chen redirected his question instead of answering.

Bai Lan laughed heartily and said, "Whatever. I'm not going to tease you. My darling daughter's life is in your hands too. There are at least ninety days left, and I can't touch you during this time. However, I couldn't bear for such a good thing to walk away right before my eyes." After a pause, Bai Lan suddenly said, "Hey, kid, what do you think of my daughter?"

Long Chen froze, not understanding why he had suddenly asked that. "Yan'er is adorable and energetic. She's a good girl."

"Damn you! I'm not talking about Yan'er. Yan'er is only fourteen; you can dream on! I'm talking about Xue'er. Bai Suxue."

Long Chen was even more confused. "Suxue is naturally intelligent and very beautiful. She's your daughter too, so I'm sure she is incomparable to the rest."

"That's good. When you cultivate the Seven Star Body, let Xue'er accompany you. She's fairly powerful, so she can assist you if you meet danger."

Long Chen thought for a while and felt like he and Suxue had not really clicked. Plus, he did not like other people watching him cultivate. If Bai Lan had agreed to protect him, he could basically do whatever he wanted in Heavenly Wood City anyway. With that thought, he declined the offer. "Princess Xue and I aren't really familiar with each other, and I

don't think she will have the patience to accompany me for such a long time either. I think I'll have to pass this time."

When Bai Lan heard him say that, he did not force it. He chuckled and said, "All in all, I still want to thank you for today. You may stay in Heavenly Wood City as long as you like. I'm leaving now."

Then he and Lei Ji flung their sleeves and left. They were probably off to play chess and drink tea. Long Chen thought it was strange for these two old men to spend so much time together every day. Didn't they find it weird?

Then again, he spent a lot of time every day with Xiaolang too.

"Wu Guangyu, it's almost time for you to die." Long Chen gave a faint smile.

\*\*\*

After Long Chen left Suyan's small courtyard, a shadow in a dark corner far away scurried off. The shadow wove through the wooden houses and quickly arrived in another elegant yard. He did not knock and directly jumped over the wall.

"Brother Situ!" The shadow was a teenager with dark skin. He was muscular, making him seem like a black panther, and he looked a little younger than Situ Yu.

When the door opened, Situ Yu emerged with a dark expression. When he saw the teenager, he smirked and said, "Chen Xu, do you have news?"

"Brother Situ, the person you wanted me to watch has left the courtyard. Based on the direction he is heading, he is going higher up in Heavenly Wood City. I'm guessing he's heading to the peak of this tree. But why is he going there?"

Situ Yu chuckled coldly. "Who cares what he's going to do? He humiliated me just now, then he started sneaking around mysteriously. If he's doing something bad, then I can catch and kill him. But if he's just bored and going up there to hang around, I'll go there to teach him a lesson. No one has ever humiliated me like this before!"

"Brother Situ, you're right. That brat is a little annoying, and he's so close with the two beautiful princesses too. He's just looking for trouble," Chen Xu said respectfully.

Situ Yu nodded. He went back into the house and then changed into a full-black outfit. He said to Chen Xu, "Chen Xu, I see you as my brother. That's why I sent you to follow that brat. No matter what happens tonight, you must not tell a soul."

# - Chapter 761 – The Plot

## Chapter 761 – The Plot

Chen Xu quickly nodded and said, “Brother Situ, what are you talking about?! We are brothers; how could you ever doubt me? I will accompany you tonight. If you need to attack, then I will join in and give him a stab with my knife too.”

There was a flash in Situ Yu’s eyes, then he smiled. “It’s an excellent thing that you are willing to help me. Quick, change into your outfit. I’ll give you twenty seconds.”

“Yes!” Chen Xu nodded excitedly and quickly changed into his getup. Both of them vanished into the darkness. It was not long after Long Chen’s departure, so they quickly went in the same direction as he did and gave chase. In the dark of night, no one noticed them.

\*\*\*

This ancient tree was stupidly tall. Long Chen was surrounded by white mist like when he was at the Immortal Sea, but the mist here was even thicker. He could not see objects around him clearly, but thankfully, there was a sea of stars in the sky above. It was due to the starlight that the visibility increased.

“This tree is so tall!” Long Chen was speechless. He hiked even farther to pass through layers of clouds before finally approaching the peak of the tree.

At this point, there were few leaves around him, and his whole world was covered in white mist. Then, at some point, his field of vision suddenly expanded and he discovered that he had climbed past the cloud layer. Below him, the cloud layer was like the sea with countless waves in the mist. Thick branches from the ancient tree protruded from the sea of clouds here and there, and Long Chen was perched on one of them.

The magnificent sight left him in a daze.

*This world really is too huge to comprehend. When will I be a presence as gigantic as the heavens and earth?* This thought suddenly popped into his mind.

He chuckled bitterly, then he looked up. The stars in the sky were beautiful and shone brightly. Standing so high up, Long Chen felt like he could touch them with his hand.

All the demonic beasts above Heavenly Wood City had probably been chased away by Bai Lan already, so he did not need to worry about them. Long Chen could probably fly up to this altitude outside Heavenly Wood City, but he would be torn to pieces by demonic beasts.

*Next, I shall cultivate Seven Star Essence.*

Long Chen had learned the Big Dipper Step from the Seven Star Manual, but it wasn't easy to use without Seven Star Essence. Furthermore, Seven Star Essence was the foundation for cultivating the Seven Star Body.

In order to cultivate the Seven Star Body, he had to cultivate the foundation first.

While cultivating the foundation did not require absorbing celestial Qi, he still needed to be under starlight to cultivate Seven Star Essence successfully.

Long Chen sat cross-legged on a hard branch beneath the stars.

*The foundation of the Seven Star Lord's inheritance is the Seven Star Manual. The Seven Star Body, the Big Dipper Step, and the Three Thousand Star Clusters are all part of it.*

Long Chen had already looked through the foundation chapter of the Seven Star Manual and understood it in depth. He never had an issue with understanding cultivation concepts, so what he needed next was actual practice.

The Seven Star Manual taught a cultivator to merge the power of the stars with their own essence instead of changing their essence into the Seven Star Essence. Long Chen's dragon soul essence's special characteristics came from the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon, so nothing in the world could completely change his essence. The Seven Star Manual could only help merge starlight into his dragon soul essence and add the Seven Star Constellation's properties into it. The dragon soul essence could be used as Seven Star Essence, but Seven Star Essence could not be used as dragon soul essence.

The Seven Star Manual described a technique that absorbed starlight into Long Chen's essence. Absorbing starlight was different from absorbing celestial Qi. Celestial Qi was something that contained powerful attacking abilities like the Metal Devouring Wind, while starlight was the power that came from the stars. The power he absorbed when he was at the Heavenly River Realm was actually just the surface-level energy of the Star Rivers. This time, he was absorbing energy from a deeper level.

The Seven Star Manual was not difficult, because it was only the foundation. That was why Long Chen only had to follow the standard procedures. The Big Dipper Step and the Seven Star Body were much more troublesome.

He sat cross-legged with his "five hearts" facing the sky, then he guided his Qi through his body using the Seven Star Manual's methods to absorb the energy of the endless stars in the sky. There were nine star rivers<sup>[1]</sup> in the sky, and they formed lines as star power aggregated in the air then descended into Long Chen.

The "five hearts" referred to the top of his head, his palms, and his feet. There were two martial meridian points on the top of his head, namely the Earth Yang and Earth Yin,

while each palm and foot also had a martial meridian. Five streams of starlight had formed, and they flowed into his five meridian points, supplying starlight to them.

Endless starlight flowed. Under Long Chen's control, continuous streams of starlight merged with the five streams and poured into his body.

Under the Seven Star Manual's guidance, the starlight slowly merged with his spinning meridian cores. Rays of blue starlight started to appear in his essence and dots of starlight gradually added a blue glow to his red essence, making it shine beautifully. The essence flowing in his eighteen meridian veins was like the beautiful star rivers in the sky.

An hour later, the Seven Star Essence was beginning to take shape. There was already a small portion of Seven Star Essence in Long Chen's essence. If he continued this process, he would fully complete the Seven Star Manual's cultivation by the end of the night.

Afterwards, he could absorb celestial Qi the next day and start cultivating the Seven Star Body.

More time passed. Everything was within Long Chen's control.

Long Chen had not expected things to progress so smoothly after his arrival at Heavenly Wood City.

While he was focused on cultivating, two shadows wove through the clouds and the mist. They were still about six hundred meters away, and Long Chen could not use the Soul Swallowing Gaze while cultivating. That was why he did not notice these two.

The duo had secretly followed Long Chen here, and they were Situ Yu and Chen Xu. Since they did not know Long Chen's specific location, they had taken many wrong paths and were currently very frustrated. Finally, after finding some traces Long Chen had left behind, they identified their target's location.

"What is that?" Chen Xu looked up at the streams of bright starlight. It looked like the stars were falling from the sky.

Chen Xu was a Seventh Earthly Martial Stage cultivator, while Situ Yu was at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. Both of them were at higher cultivation levels than Long Chen. Chen Xu was considered a talented disciple in the Demon clan and usually received a lot of resources. He had received far more mentorship than Long Chen, who had to grow on his own.

Since Situ Yu was stronger, he had more powerful senses. He halted and studied the starlight for a while. Suddenly, he said doubtfully, "There's ... There's someone in the starlight."

His eyes lit up. “That must be Long Chen. He is probably immersed in cultivation right now. Looks like he came all the way up here to cultivate. Isn’t he just looking for death?”

“Brother Situ, he’s cultivating, but it looks like a very strange technique as he’s filled with starlight. What is he even cultivating?” Chen Xu asked in confusion.

“I don’t know either. Probably something satanic.” Although both of them had heard of the Seven Star Lord, they did not quickly connect this with the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance. Even if they had great imaginations, they would not have guessed that the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance was right before their eyes.

“What do we do now? He’s cultivating. This is a great chance ...” Chen Xu licked his lips. It was clear that Situ Yu was very annoyed by Long Chen. Not only was Situ Yu powerful, he was also the only alchemist of the Demon clan. He was surely going to be one of the most powerful people in the Demon clan in the future.

Chen Xu’s father, Chen Yang, had once told him to form a good relationship with Situ Yu, hence why Chen Xu was so enthusiastic on this night.

Chen Xu’s words reminded Situ Yu of their objective.

Situ Yu’s mind was racing because he wanted to kill Long Chen, but if he did that, Suyan would be finished. While Suyan’s life was technically not related to him, it would still cause a huge commotion in the Demon clan. It would be a serious matter, so he did not want to make decisions recklessly.

However, the humiliation from earlier was still fresh in his mind.

*This bastard humiliated me, and now he’s cultivating some bizarre technique. If I let him continue staying in Heavenly Wood City, where will I end up? He might also snatch away that woman, Suxue. Suxue is my most important ticket to becoming the future Demon clan leader, so I must not let Long Chen take her. However, I just had a conflict with Long Chen today. If Long Chen died, people would surely think that it was me ...*

Situ Yu was torn.

“Brother Situ?” Chen Xu was waiting for Situ Yu to make his decision.

When he looked at Chen Xu, Situ Yu’s eyes lit up and he said, “Chen Xu, are you willing to do a favor for your brother?”

1. 星河 / Star River refers to a view like the Milky Way in the sky. So in this novel’s universe, there are nine of these ‘star rivers’ in the night sky. ㊦

## - Chapter 762 – Coward



## Chapter 762 – Coward

“Brother Situ, I will do anything you want me to!” The word “brother” had filled Chen Xu with passion.

“Good!” Situ Yu broke into a smile. He pointed at Long Chen and said, “That brat is only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, but he made me lose face and humiliated me in front of my clansmen. If you see me as your brother, help me kill him. It should be easy for you.”

As long as it was Chen Xu who attacked but not him, Situ Yu could distance himself from this matter.

Chen Xu froze, then he asked, “Brother Situ Yu, do we really want to kill him? Without him, who will save Princess Yan’er?”

“Idiot, I’ve already got a way to save Princess Yan’er. I was just one step away from it today. Tomorrow, I’ll refine something that will save her for sure,” said Situ Yu a little angrily.

Chen Xu was a little afraid when he saw that Situ Yu was angry. He thought for a while. If he did not agree to it, he would not be Situ Yu’s brother anymore. He clenched his teeth and said, “Alright! But if someone starts investigating, you’ve got to help me keep this a secret.”

“Of course. Other than us, only the heavens will know about this!” Situ Yu smiled.

Chen Xu gritted his teeth and his gaze darkened. He started hiking in Long Chen’s direction. When he was about a hundred meters away, Little Cat, who was in the Primordial Realm, noticed him. Little Cat warned Long Chen gently, “Hey, kid, stop focusing on your cultivation. Someone followed you here and is sneaking over now. If I’m right, that’s going to be Situ Yu.”

Thank goodness for Little Cat. Long Chen was currently cultivating the Seven Star Manual and had to stop in a stable manner, or it would cause chaos to his Qi. After he heard Little Cat, he quickly stopped guiding his Qi. When he opened his eyes and stood up, he saw someone speeding towards himself.

“That’s not Situ Yu.” Long Chen could sense that this person’s aura did not belong to Situ Yu. If it was, it would be troublesome for Long Chen. Bai Lan had already reminded him not to cause conflict with Situ Yu. With Situ Yu being a Demon clan member, if Bai Lan protected Long Chen, it would lead to gossip.

This person was a dark-skinned, muscular teenager, who resembled a black panther. Long Chen initially thought this person had only come here out of coincidence, but upon seeing the violent glare, Long Chen no longer thought so. This teenager was surely coming for him, and based on his expression, he had come here with malicious intent.

Long Chen was certain he had never met him before, so he was puzzled. He quickly activated the Soul Swallowing Gaze and saw that just five hundred meters away, there was someone speeding off. That person quickly left Long Chen's range of vision, which was also five hundred meters.

The second person's aura was similar to Situ Yu's. Long Chen was smart, so he roughly figured out what had happened. Before this person could attack, Long Chen said, "Situ Yu sent you to kill me, right?"

Chen Xu froze. Not only did Long Chen not panic, he had also exposed Chen Xu's secret the moment they met. Chen Xu hurriedly replied, "So what if you know? Since you offended my big brother, you deserve to die!"

Long Chen smiled in exasperation, "I've never seen someone as dumb as you. You've been used, yet you're all happy. Situ Yu doesn't dare kill me, so he sent you. Don't you know that if you killed me, you'd die too? I'm the only one who can save Princess Yan'er. Don't you think your clan leader will kill you for this?"

Chen Xu had indeed thought about these things, but he did not believe that Brother Situ Yu, who usually treated him very well, would bring him harm. That was why after Long Chen said those things, he huffed coldly and said, "Don't try to manipulate me. Today is the day you'll die!"

Then the teenager pulled a battle knife out of his Universe Pouch. The knife was black and over a meter long. It had a long groove with dried blood inside, painting the image of a fierce tiger. The tiger's fierce glare was fixed on Long Chen!

"Die!" After he pulled out the knife, Chen Xu roared and charged at Long Chen! He attacked fiercely and quickly like a powerful tiger, and the glint of the blade arrived in front of his eyes instantly.

*To kill or not to kill?* This was a problem for Long Chen. He had not come to Heavenly Wood City to make enemies. Violence would only be repaid with violence. Long Chen knew that if he killed this teenager, it would lead to more trouble. But if he did not, would this guy ever rest?

Looking at Chen Xu's gaze, Long Chen knew that this person would not rest until he was killed.

Chen Xu immediately launched into a flurry of violent attacks, launching one powerful move after the other. He lived up to his reputation as an elite disciple of the Demon clan.

But Long Chen was already at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. He was no longer the weakling whom anyone could bully when he first arrived in the Ancient Graveyard. Long Chen knew that he wouldn't even have to use the Dragon Soul Transformation; he could combine the two Emperor Seals and his Blood Devouring Domain to kill this guy.

However, he most wanted to attempt the Big Dipper Step. Since this guy would never recognize the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, and he already had a bit of Seven Star Essence, it was a good opportunity to try the Big Dipper Step.

"Seven Killings Tiger Knife Technique—Shattered Heart!"

Chen Xu's knife technique grew increasingly vicious; each move had the pure objective of killing Long Chen. With the support of his exuberant essence, he slashed his knife, creating a ray of light that turned into a dark tiger. It shot at Long Chen's chest with a *whoosh*.

"Is that all you've got?" Long Chen stood in place, smiling at Chen Xu.

"You're not dodging it? Do you want to die?" Chen Xu froze. He thought Long Chen would fight him for a while, but to his surprise, Long Chen had chosen to give up.

*How useless. Although he's one level lower than me, he wouldn't be completely stunned by just one casual attack from me, would he? This is so easy,*

Chen Xu thought excitedly. He had not expected to complete this task so easily.

"How slow." When the knife light approached Long Chen's chest, he suddenly vanished. Translucent star plates appeared beneath his feet in the formation of the Big Dipper. Long Chen was standing on the Dubhe star of the Big Dipper, but then he suddenly vanished and appeared on the Merak star!

Chen Xu's attack hit nothing.

When Long Chen appeared in another location, the star plate beneath his feet disappeared, so Chen Xu could not anticipate where Long Chen would go next.

*How is that possible? How did he dodge it just now?* Chen Xu was stunned, and he even stopped moving the knife in his hand.

"There are many things you do not understand. Get out of here. You can't kill me. Go back and tell Situ Yu that if he wants to fight, he should come himself. Tell him not to be a coward," Long Chen said with a snicker.

"What?" To Chen Xu, Long Chen was a mere Sixth Earthly Martial Stage weakling who was now speaking in such a brazen manner after just dodging his attack once.

Long Chen's contemptuous tone infuriated Chen Xu. Without another word, he pounced on Long Chen again. The black knife in his hand shot rays of black light outwards, and each light turned into a roaring tiger flying at Long Chen!

“I refuse to believe that you can dodge these!” Chen Xu sneered as a constant stream of knife lights flew at Long Chen. Very soon, they drowned Long Chen out like a tidal wave!

But something even more shocking happened!

A star plate appeared beneath Long Chen’s feet again. Using an Emperor-tier body combat technique against Chen Xu’s attack was a bit of an overkill. Long Chen quickly changed his location between star plates so that despite the many knife lights, none of them hit him. There were seven star plates, but they were changing so quickly that Chen Xu did not know where Long Chen would appear next!

“How could this be?” Chen Xu was stunned. He sensed that Long Chen was using a very high-level technique, but he did not know what it was.

However, if he could get it, his strength would skyrocket!

With that thought, Chen Xu started to grow excited. He had been hesitant about killing Long Chen, but now, he had made his decision to fight till the end!

“You coward! Do you only know how to dodge? Fight me like a man! Only a bitch would do nothing but dodge!” Chen Xu roared. His footsteps were gentle on the tree branches. The leaves were shockingly large, so when Long Chen stepped on one, Chen Xu came to the same leaf. This leaf was like a fighting arena. Nothing happened to the leaf, despite two people standing on it.

Chen Xu charged until he was just ten meters away from Long Chen, then a blinding light burst from his black knife. This time, he was truly going for the kill, and he was using his most powerful killing technique!

“Dark Knife Shadow!” A powerful knife aura flew at Long Chen accompanied by knife light. The knife aura was powerful and huge. When it flew, it sliced the gigantic leaf in half!

The black knife aura arrived in front of Long Chen!

“Die!” roared Chen Xue.

“You’re too slow.” Long Chen laughed and used the Big Dipper Step. His silhouette flickered and appeared behind Chen Xu. Chen Xu was expecting Long Chen to be chopped in half, but an aura that made his hair stand on end appeared behind him, while Long Chen, who was previously in front of him, had disappeared!

## - Chapter 763 – Killing

*Crack!*

Chen Xu turned and swung his knife, but the moment he raised his arm, Long Chen struck his shoulder with a heavy blow. Long Chen's Desolate Divine Seal hit his shoulder heavily and rendered half his arm useless!

"My hand! My hand!" Chen Xu cried and yelled, rolling several times on the leaf. The black knife fell out of his hand next to him, almost falling off the leaf. Thankfully, he snapped to his senses and used his feet to stop his knife. He cradled his arm pitifully. After being hit by the Desolate Divine Seal at the base of his arm, a large chunk of flesh had rotted. If he did not nurse it, he would probably lose the whole arm.

Earth-shattering pain tore through Chen Xu's nerves. The more pain he felt, the deeper his hatred for Long Chen became. Long Chen had waited a long time to attack him, but the moment he did, he had rendered one of his arms useless. Although Long Chen had less essence, his Big Dipper Step was just too powerful and too fast for his opponent to react.

And this was only because Long Chen did not want to kill Chen Xu. If he did, he would have hit the Desolate Divine Seal on his heart or head, which would kill him in one strike.

"Let's stop here. You and I have no grudges. You've just been used by other people. There's no need to risk your life fighting me," said Long Chen solemnly as he stood with folded arms.

"Fuck you! You merely had a slight edge over me because of that strange body combat technique! It was just a moment of carelessness; how dare you hurt me! Prepare to die!" Chen Xu roared!

Chen Xu flicked his foot and kicked the knife up to his left hand. Then he turned into a shadow, and a black ray of sword aura flew at Long Chen beneath the starry sky!

"You're still not giving up." Long Chen was speechless. He did not want to cause more problems, which was why he had not killed this brat yet. However, Chen Xu was relentless and Long Chen did not have that much patience.

Long Chen used the Big Dipper Step and appeared to Chen Xu's left in a flash. The Desolate Divine Seal flew at lightning speed towards Chen Xu's hand, knocking the black knife out of his hand. The leaf was tough and could pinch the knife in place, as if it was solid ground.

When the Desolate Divine Seal hit Chen Xu's hand, it turned his whole hand into rotten flesh and revealed white bone. Chen Xu screamed and rolled on the ground, screaming in pain. There was a saying that the ten fingers were connected to the heart<sup>[1]</sup>, so the pain he felt was utterly terrifying.

Long Chen stood before him and glared at him coldly. He asked, “Do you still want to continue? If you don’t leave, I will not be entertaining you.”

Long Chen could not be bothered to waste any more time on him. After today’s interruption, he would not be able to continue cultivating here. Only a small part of the night had passed, so he was prepared to find another place of high altitude to resume. Chen Xu’s attack was merely a small distraction to Long Chen.

Chen Xu’s injury was just a warning from Long Chen. He had not attacked him in a severe manner, so Chen Xu had not sustained permanent injuries. As long as he cleared the deathly Qi, his flesh would regrow after a period of rest.

Long Chen was about to leave when the screaming Chen Xu suddenly roared and leaped up. Both his arms were already injured, but Chen Xu still had a vicious expression. His eyes were covered in blood vessels, and a sky-high killing intent radiated from him.

“Long Chen! Don’t leave if you’re a man!”

Long Chen stopped and turned around. “Do you really think I wouldn’t dare kill you?”

Chen Xu did not answer, and his features were contorted into a sneer. There was some madness mixed with the fury in his eyes, and to him, the fact that Long Chen had shown mercy was a humiliation.

“You ... You really think I can’t kill you?” Chen Xu roared with madness and, bearing the agony in his arms, picked up his black knife. He pointed it at Long Chen and roared, “Do you know what knife this is? I’ll tell you! This is the knife that will take your life!”

It was clear that this bastard wanted to fight Long Chen till the end.

Long Chen put up his guard and suddenly felt a hint of anxiety. Then Chen Xu roared and threw his knife at Long Chen!

*Whoosh!*

There was a loud bang. The two were only thirty meters apart. The black knife covered fifteen meters in an instant, and at this point, Long Chen saw it explode and sensed a destructive force brewing within. Long Chen had already sensed danger before that, so he abandoned all feelings of mercy. His gaze darkened, and at the last second, he used the Dragon Soul Transformation!

Blood-red scales instantly covered his whole body, and not only did it raise his essence to Chen Xu’s level, it also increased the toughness of his body!

“Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!” Long Chen used the seal without hesitation, as he sensed that the destructive force and range of the explosion would be quite large. If he

only relied on the Big Dipper Step, he wasn't guaranteed to dodge it. That was why he chose to use the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!

The golden seal appeared in his palm and shone brightly. Under his control, a ray of golden light shot out into the dark night sky. Even the people in Heavenly Wood City below could see the shining light!

Then there was a brighter light, which came with a huge explosion. That was caused by the knife. After the knife exploded, the immense force brought with it countless knife shards that shot at Long Chen. If he was hit by them, he would be filled with holes!

The strength of the explosion was close to an Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator's attack. That was Chen Xu's last trump card. It was unexpected for him to use his trump card after facing pressure from Long Chen.

*This guy has definitely gone mad.* Long Chen could already feel the explosive force, and the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal had faced an opposing force in its path forward. An earth-shattering force flew at Long Chen!

*This is quite difficult to withstand, but die!* Under such immense pressure, Long Chen had no time to think. If he did not destroy the exploding force, he would end up taking damage!

"I refuse to believe that you'll survive the explosion of my knife, Long Chen. You're a mere Sixth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator. How could you be a match for me?" Chen Xu laughed when he watched the explosion gradually engulf Long Chen.

But he was stunned a moment later. Within the endless explosive force, he saw a hint of golden light, which immediately expanded. Then it forced the explosive force back, causing both the seal and the explosion's energy to fly toward Chen Xu instead!

Everything happened so quickly that Chen Xu only had time to see that it was a gigantic seal!

Then his thin body was completely engulfed by the emperor seal. The power of the seal and explosion combined to turn Chen Xu into dust in an instant.

"That's impossible ..." At the last second, Chen Xu was stunned. He could not have imagined this. Long Chen was merely at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. How could he have such terrifying power?

Under the terrifying explosion, Chen Xu's bones shattered and the leaf they were on was completely destroyed, leaving Long Chen floating in the air.



The commotion quickly died down and Long Chen furrowed his brows. He knew that the final showdown had caused a huge commotion, and soon, many people would arrive. It was a fact that he had killed Chen Xu. After some thought, he decided not to leave.

Leaving would just show that he was guilty of doing something bad. He had to stand his ground in front of everyone. Chen Xu was the one who had attacked and tried to kill him. Long Chen was merely preserving his own life. Since he was in the right, he would not be afraid of any accusations. If Bai Lan learned of what had happened, he would stand on his side.

After a while, Long Chen sensed people approaching from below. Soon, many Demon and Thunder clansmen were around. When they saw him and confirmed he was not a foreign enemy, they did not attack. However, they looked at him cautiously because it was undeniably suspicious for him to be here late at night.

The strongest person who came was an elder. When Long Chen saved Suyuan, this elder was present. He looked around with furrowed brows. There were clear signs of a fight. He was about to ask Long Chen what had happened when the beautiful Suxue appeared from below.

“What happened?” Suxue was ranked highest here in terms of status and strength. She came up to Long Chen’s side, looking around as she spoke.

Previously, Suxue had not been nice to Long Chen, but ever since he saved her younger sister, her attitude improved greatly. At this moment, she went up to his side before asking him the question in a gentle tone filled with trust.

She was wearing a long, black dress, making her look cold and beautiful beneath the starlight. She was Bai Lan’s daughter after all, so naturally, she was regal.

Long Chen explained in detail, “I came here to cultivate, but then someone with dark skin attacked me. I was unwilling to fight him, but he would not stop bothering me. In the end, he made his knife explode, intending to kill me. I had no choice but to kill him because of that.”

1. an idiom that shows just how sensitive fingers are, thus implying that finger injuries are painful 📖

## - Chapter 764 – Accompanying You At Night

### Chapter 764 – Accompanying You At Night

“Hmm?” Suxue froze. She still did not know who the dead person was, but Long Chen was merely at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. The way he so breezily said that he had killed the other person, was he exaggerating?

Suxue did not know who the culprit was, so she asked, “Do you know who that person was? He isn’t from the Thunder or Demon clan, right? You’ve saved Yan’er; the people of the Thunder and Demon clans won’t touch you.”

“Not necessarily.” Long Chen chuckled coldly but did not elaborate.

Many people surrounded them and started talking.

“Is this teenager the one who is treating Princess Yan’er’s illness? It’s late; why did he come here?”

“Who knows? There was a huge commotion just now; someone was surely killed. Who was it?”

The crowd did not know who it was either.

“Xu’er!” someone roared furiously. Everyone looked down and saw a red-eyed middle-aged man rushing up. He was tall with dark skin, and he looked similar to Chen Xu. Long Chen furrowed his brows. He had seen this man in Yan’er’s courtyard. He was at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage and was one of the highest-ranked Demon clansmen.

After the man rushed up, he looked around but did not find his son. He roared in all directions, “Who here has seen Chen Xu? Why did he trigger the explosion of his exploding knife here?”

His gaze swept around the crowd, but no one answered him, though everyone looked at Long Chen. Long Chen’s face did not change, though Suxue slightly furrowed her brows. She looked at Long Chen and said, “The teenager you killed was Elder Chen Yang’s son? The Seventh Earthly Martial Stage Chen Xu?”

Long Chen had killed Chen Xu, making for a more complicated case. Long Chen had saved Suyan’s life after all, but Chen Xu was part of the Demon clan. Suxue was also confused because Long Chen was only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, while Chen Xu was at the Seventh. How could Long Chen have killed him?

Chen Yang, whose eyes were blood-red, turned to glare at Long Chen. There were signs of a fight on Long Chen, and Chen Yang recognized him, so he said coldly, “Little Long Chen, may I ask if you fought my son? Where is my son, Chen Xu? Has he died in your hands? In a manner where even his body did not remain intact?”

Before Long Chen could reply, Suxue said, “Elder Chen, is that a joke? Long Chen is merely at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. How could he have killed your son? There must be someone else ...”

While she was talking, Long Chen cut her off and said, “That’s right. I killed Chen Xu.”

Long Chen's statement triggered a huge wave in the crowd. Most of the people here had seen him after he saved Suyan. Even though he had helped one of them, killing a member of their clan was not right!

Long Chen had spoken in a brazen tone too, which annoyed the others and made them get mad on Chen Yang's behalf. There had been no relationship between Long Chen and Chen Xu, so why would Long Chen want to kill someone he didn't know?

*Stupid ...* Suxue was left speechless by the guy's behavior. She had wanted to cover for Long Chen, but the idiot had admitted to it.

Of course, she was also surprised that Long Chen had managed to kill Chen Xu. He was at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, so there was one entire stage between them.

When Elder Chen Yang heard Long Chen, there was a cold flash in his eyes. His breathing grew heavier and his eyes were fixed dead on Long Chen. He growled, "May I ask ... There were no grudges between you and my son, so why did you kill him?"

"Yeah! Chen Xu did not bother you, so why did you kill him?"

The other Demon clansmen started to question him too. As for the Thunder clansmen, they were merely here to watch the show as it was not related to them.

Long Chen said directly, "I did not attack him. I was cultivating here, then your son came and attacked me. I tried showing him mercy several times, but he was very stubborn. In the end, he even triggered the explosion of his knife in order to kill me. If I had not done anything, I would be dead."

He was a high-profile figure in Heavenly Wood City, so he did not want to say too much.

The crowd fell silent. If Long Chen was telling the truth, then Chen Xu had died by his own fault. The crowd waited to see how Chen Yang would react. The violence in Chen Yang's eyes did not disperse. This was his son, whom he had raised for many years and had great hopes to be a future Sect Elder!

"This is just a one-sided statement from you. What proof do you have that you are telling the truth?" Chen Yang asked coldly.

Long Chen did not have any evidence, but even if he did, Chen Yang would insist that he was guilty. Therefore, Long Chen said, "I don't have any evidence, but I have always been a transparent and truthful person. If there is even a hint of lies in my words, then let the heavens strike me with lightning! Now that I have sworn it, may I ask if you're satisfied, Elder Chen?"

He had sworn an oath.

Although the others had no way of knowing if he was telling the truth, it was a useful method. Chen Yang initially wanted to request for a duel against Long Chen, but after Long Chen swore, there was nothing he could say.

“But my son and you don’t even know each other. Why would he come here to kill you? Why were you here? Don’t you think all of it is suspicious?” Chen Yang continued.

Long Chen smiled. He looked around, then his gaze fell on Suxue and he said, “It has been ten days since I came to Heavenly Wood City. The only time I appeared in public was earlier today when I refined a pill to save Lady Yan’er’s life. I think that matter offended *someone*. In addition to that, Chen Xu was an idiot who was used by *someone*. I won’t say anything more; you all know who it is. Goodbye!”

Then Long Chen walked past Suxue and left while everyone mulled over what he had said. No one stopped him from leaving.

“Everyone, go back. Elder Chen Yang, you may go back too. We can’t blame Long Chen for what happened today.” After Suxue made some arrangements, she descended with Long Chen. She still had many questions she wanted to ask him.

The people who remained had many questions of their own. What did Long Chen mean by that? Situ Yu was the only person who had been humiliated today. Did Long Chen mean that Chen Xu had acted under Situ Yu’s instruction? Everyone thought about how Chen Xu was always with Situ Yu. After some thought, it seemed possible.

If that was the case, then the truth was clear.

Everyone had a rough idea of Situ Yu’s personality, so it was not that strange if he was behind the attack.

Chen Xu had been used.

However, everyone kept this in their hearts. Situ Yu’s grandfather, Situ Yao, was one of the eight Sect Elders and had great power, and Situ Yu was the Demon clan’s only alchemist. Most people did not dare offend them due to their statuses.

“Everyone, go back.” The Thunder clansmen headed out first, and after the other Demon clansmen figured it out, they left too. They did not comfort Chen Yang because to them, Chen Yang was just an innocent, pitiful person.

In the end, only Chen Yang remained, standing in a daze.

He watched Long Chen and the others leave, clenching his fists tightly. Green veins popped up on the back of his hands.

In a dark spot not far away, Situ Yu punched a branch next to him. The wood exploded and formed a huge hole, throwing wood chips in the air.

*That brat survived! But I'll make sure he doesn't escape next time! And that woman Suxue! Why is she so close to him? Is it because he saved Suyan?*

Situ Yu's fury intensified.

*No, today's matter has gotten out of hand. I don't know if Chen Yang will come to me looking for trouble. I need to go discuss this with Grandfather. Hopefully, he'll be able to help me.*

Then Situ Yu hurried back to Heavenly Wood City.

Long Chen and Suxue were also heading back to the city. Suxue caught up to him, gazed at him with her beautiful eyes, and asked, "Long Chen, what did you mean by what you said? Are you saying that Chen Xu was instructed by Situ Yu to kill you?"

"Was he not?" asked Long Chen, giving her a glance.

"You can't just say that. Situ Yu isn't like that. Then again, why would he ask another person to kill you? There has been no conflict between you and him, plus you still need to save my sister," said Suxue, furrowing her brows.

Long Chen glanced at her in exasperation, then at her chest and remarked, "Do you need me to say you've got big breasts but no brains again?"

"You bastard! You have a death wish!" Suxue clenched her teeth, wanting to beat him up.

Before she left, she said, "Let this matter rest. It's best not to cause any more commotion. If you fight Situ Yu, it won't benefit Yan'er or the Demon clan."

Long Chen said, "I'm not sick in the head; if no one comes looking for trouble, I naturally won't bother other people."

"... Alright. Right, why did you go to such a high place so late at night?"

Long Chen said, "I am cultivating a combat technique that requires the power of the stars. That is why I need to go up there every night. Right, how about you come accompany me every night?"

There was a saying that people who did not listen to their elders' words would only suffer losses. Long Chen had just had a taste of it. If he had taken Bai Lan's suggestion of letting Suxue accompany him, this incident would not have happened. Long Chen recalled Bai Lan's words when Suxue spoke to him, so he made her this offer.

Long Chen's direct question made her freeze, and then she asked, "... Y-you're asking me to accompany you every night?" As she spoke, she started to blush.

Long Chen corrected her. "Don't think too much. I just have a feeling that certain imbeciles will keep interrupting me when I'm cultivating. I don't mind killing people, but you don't want me to cause more trouble, so the only thing I can do is get Princess Xue herself to sit with me. Why? Are you unwilling?"

## - Chapter 765 – Dark Plans

### Chapter 765 – Dark Plans

Suxue hesitated for a while. When she heard Long Chen's explanation, she understood that he didn't merely want to spend more time with her, so she nodded. "Alright. From tomorrow night onwards, I will accompany you. But what strange combat technique are you cultivating anyway? You need to harness starlight from the sky?"

*Bai Lan already knows I have the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, so Suxue will also know sooner or later. When she watches me while I cultivate, she will surely figure it out anyway.*

With that thought, Long Chen said directly, "If I told you, would it be alright for you to not tell anyone else?"

"Is it that mysterious?" Suxue froze, then she said, "If it's very important, you don't need to tell me. If you do, you're going to blame me if I accidentally tell someone."

"I have the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord, and I'm cultivating the Seven Star Manual. Do you believe me?" Long Chen said in a joking tone.

"I knew you were just joking with me." Suxue glared at him. She initially wanted to punch him, but she thought it would be inappropriate, so she put her hand down. She glared and said, "Just be careful."

Then they parted ways. Long Chen returned to Suyan's place, though Suxue's yard was just next door. Dawn was still quite a few hours away. Due to Chen Xu's interruption, Long Chen could no longer cultivate the Seven Star Manual today, so he could only study the Martial God Tombstone. Time passed quickly.

\*\*\*

After Situ Yu returned to Heavenly Wood City, he quickly dashed through the shadows to get to his grandfather without being seen. The eight Sect Elders were at the peak of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage and held high positions in the Demon Clan. They were the most powerful of the Demon clan's masters who had come to the Ancient Graveyard, besides Bai Lan, of course.

Situ Yu stopped anxiously in front of a simple but elegant wooden house and said in a soft voice, "Grandfather, your grandson, Xiao Yu, requests to meet you."

After a short while, a hoarse voice came from inside. Situ Yao said, "Come in."

Situ Yu opened the door gently. It was a little dark in the wooden house, and Situ Yao was sitting in the center of the room. He had clearly been cultivating, but Situ Yu had interrupted him, so he glared at Situ Yu and asked, "What the matter now? Haven't you embarrassed me enough today? And now you have the guts to come and see me?"

"Please don't be mad, Grandfather. I truly did my best earlier today, but those symptoms were too difficult to resolve ..." Situ Yu said resignedly.

Looking at his grandson, Situ Yao sighed and said, "If you're here to see me this late in the night, you must have caused some sort of trouble. I heard an explosion above just now. It was your doing, right?"

Situ Yu said awkwardly, "It's not completely my fault ..."

"Fine. I still don't quite understand you. Tell me what happened today. Let me hear what trouble you got yourself into this time."

Although Situ Yao was strict, he still loved his grandson.

Thus, Situ Yu told him about everything starting from the beginning, and finally added angrily, "I didn't know that Long Chen had such tricks. Chen Xu was one level above him, so I thought he could easily finish Long Chen off. I didn't expect him to fail!"

After Situ Yao heard the whole story, he remained silent. Then he suddenly looked up with fire in his eyes, enunciating each word slowly. "You idiot! You've gotten bolder! Let me ask you this. If you killed that guy and caused Suyan to die, do you think someone with Bai Lan's personality would let you live?"

Situ Yu was startled, and he quickly explained, "Give me ten more days and I will surely develop a successful pill. Plus, he has no evidence to say that I killed someone! And don't I have you to protect me, Grandfather? Long Chen made me lose face earlier today; I can't just swallow my anger. Of course, I don't have to kill him, but I must teach him a lesson at least, right? It's his fault for climbing up to such a high place in the middle of the night. He seemed to be absorbing starlight, cultivating something ..."

"What did you say?" Situ Yao glared and his breathing became heavier. His eyes were fixed on Situ Yu, as if he wanted to swallow his grandson whole.

Situ Yu had never seen such a scary expression on his grandfather before, so he trembled with fear as he responded, "I said ... I said Long Chen was cultivating ... starlight ..."



“The Seven Star Lord!” Situ Yao said decisively.

There was a strange light in his eyes.

“Seven Star Lord? What is that ... Ah! Grandfather, are you referring to one of the Seven Lords? The Seven Star Lord, who has the divine weapon known as the Three Thousand Star Clusters?” Situ Yu’s eyes almost fell out of his head as he stared at Situ Yao emotionally.

Situ Yu did not give a direct reply. He was silent for a while, then he said, “There was a rumor that the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance had appeared a while back, but I did not hear who received it. That brat Long Chen did some shocking things at the Metal District and even snatched the Martial God Tombstone from the Wind clan’s princess. Then, if he was cultivating and absorbing starlight at such a high place ... It’s such a dramatic cultivation method ... I am ninety percent sure that he has received the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance!”

“That’s impossible! Look at him; look at his pitiful cultivation! How could he have gotten the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance?” Situ Yu had been outdone in terms of alchemy, so his only comfort was that his martial abilities far exceeded Long Chen’s. Now Situ Yao was saying that Long Chen had gotten the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance?

The Divine Demon Lord’s inheritance had led to the rise of the Demon clan!

The White Lotus Fairy’s inheritance had led to the rise of the Divine clan!

This showed just how important the inheritances of the Seven Lords were.

“Inheritance or not, we’ll know when I test him tomorrow night,” Situ Yu said mildly, lowering his voice. His initial excitement had turned to calm.

“Grandfather, if it really is the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, do we snatch it for ourselves?” probed Situ Yu. He sensed that this matter had turned serious due to the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance.

“Snatch it? Hehe, you know nothing, you little brat. If we guessed it, do you think that old fox Bai Lan wouldn’t? He probably knew about it a long time ago and just didn’t tell us,” said Situ Yao.

“Doesn’t that mean the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance will go to the Clan Leader?” Situ Yu asked unwillingly.

“I’m guessing that Bai Lan has long known about this. I know why he hasn’t acted yet—he’s probably thinking of his daughter’s life. Bai Lan is a person who kills decisively and has extraordinary cultivation, making him a good candidate for being the clan leader. The only flaw is that he takes relationships too seriously. Whether it is his relationship with

Lei Ji or his daughters, he sees them as more important than everything else. Even if he knows that Long Chen has the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, I don't think he dares to take it."

"If he's not taking it, we can." Greed shone in Situ Yu's eyes. He was waiting for Situ Yao to make the decision, but Situ Yao fell silent. After a while, he looked up coldly at his grandson and said, "Child, do you know? If we killed Long Chen and took the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, we would become Bai Lan's enemies, even the whole Demon clan's enemies. Do you think it's worth it?"

Situ Yu froze. He initially did not think it would lead to such a severe outcome, but now that he had thought about it, it was very possible.

"Grandfather, I can't decide. But if it really is the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, then it's just too tempting. If you can get the inheritance, you may even break through the Heavenly Martial Wall and reach the Heavenly Martial Realm successfully. With the addition of the Three Thousand Star Clusters, you would be peerless at the First Heavenly Martial Stage. That would make you the strongest master after Bai Lan and that other master from the Divine clan ..."

Situ Yu was trying to tempt his grandfather.

*Slap!*

Situ Yao slapped Situ Yu and said angrily, "I understand those things better than you do, brat! Do I need you to teach me? But you are wrong about one thing. Bai Lan and the guy from the Divine clan aren't the only masters in the Ancient Graveyard. Do you think that the Five Elements Alliance has no Second Heavenly Martial Stage masters of their own? Do you think there aren't any among the regular cultivators? Do you know who organized the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition that will take place in three months?"

Situ Yu was at a loss for words because he could not answer these questions.

"So there are that many powerful masters! Grandfather, are we still going to take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, then?" Situ Yu asked in a daze.

Situ Yao fell silent for a while. He looked out at the starry night sky outside the window and said, "Other than Bai Lan, I am the only elder who knows that Long Chen might have gotten the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. It is a very rare chance that we may not get again in our lives. If we miss this, we will regret it forever. I thought I had reached the peak of my cultivation, but if I get the chance to move forward, it doesn't matter what obstacles I face, or the risk of death and family! I will not give up! Say, am I going to take it? Am I?"

Situ Yu stumbled several steps back in fear.

For the first time, he realized how terrifying his grandfather was. He was usually an elder who kept a low profile, but there was actually so much unwillingness in his heart.

“Grandfather, I will stand by your side no matter what!” Situ Yu said emotionally.

“Of course, you’re a smart kid. When I get the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, wouldn’t it be the same as you getting it? When I start another empire like the Divine Demon Empire, you will inherit it!”

“Grandfather, it won’t be the Divine Demon Empire, but the Star Empire! In fact, we will rule the whole Ten Thousand Nations Territory!”

Situ Yu was overwhelmed with emotion.

“You’re an ambitious kid. These things take time. Now, let’s plan.”

Then Situ Yao suddenly looked towards the outside and said, “Chen Yang, since you’re here, you should come in.”

## - Chapter 766 - Cloud Piercer and Troop Destroying Arrow

### Chapter 766 - Cloud Piercer and Troop Destroying Arrow

Situ Yu was shocked to see that Chen Yang was here. He had been discussing him with Situ Yao prior to this. Chen Yang was smart enough to know that his son’s death was related to Situ Yu, so why was he here?

But Situ Yu wasn’t afraid of Chen Yang overhearing their conversation. While both him and Chen Yang were at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, his grandfather was at the peak of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage.

After hearing Situ Yao’s words, the wooden door opened and Chen Yang walked in. Chen Yang was cloaked in a chilling aura as he stared at Situ Yu with cold eyes before kowtowing to Situ Yao. “Greetings, Elder.”

In the Demon clan, Chen Yang was in the same faction as Situ Yao, which was why his son was close to Situ Yu. He thought that relationship would grant his son a great future, but instead, his son had ended up dead because of Situ Yu.

“Chen Yang, I’ve heard of what happened today,” Situ Yao said frankly.

“Yes.” Chen Yang nodded. He said nothing more, so the atmosphere was tense. Situ Yu looked at the two and wasn’t sure what they were thinking.

“Xiao Yu here is too naive. He allowed Chen Xu to pick a fight with Long Chen but never thought that things would end up like this. This is all Xiao Yu’s fault. I will let you punish him as you see fit. You can kill or flay him if you wish,” Situ Yao slapped Situ Yu and threw him towards Chen Yang.

Chen Yang clenched his fists and glared at Situ Yu before picking him up. “A grudge should naturally fall in between the victim and the perpetrator. I only want to kill the person who killed my son. No one else. I’m here to ask if there’s a method to kill that brat or not, Elder.”

“I think he will go up there to cultivate again tonight. Since you’re at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, you should be able to kill him easily.”

“Will he go there again tonight? Good. My son died there with his corpse completely obliterated. I will go there and make sure he suffers the same fate tonight.” Chen Yang gritted his teeth as he spat those words out.

“Since you are one of my followers, let me give you something instead.” Situ Yao took something out of his storage ring, and a strong aura reverberated around the room. Chen Yang's eyes lit up when he saw what it was. “The Troop Destroying Arrow and the Cloud Piercer. To think that you had two advanced King-tier Divine Weapons.”

“Keep them. No one knows that I have them. I will give you both the Troop Destroying Arrow and the Cloud Piercer tonight. They are quite famous in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory.”

Chen Yang nodded when he accepted the weapons. “Elder, I will excuse myself. I will leave the Demon clan after I’ve succeeded, since the patriarch will know that I was the perpetrator. I pray that we can meet again in the future. Thank you for the Divine Weapons!”

“Go.” Situ Yao waved his hand.

Chen Yang left. He sighed after leaving the little wooden room. “Xu’er, I will avenge you, but I fear that I will have to wait until tonight to do so. After I leave the Demon clan, I will stake out nearby. Situ Yu, if I find out that you are moving alone, I will kill you!”

He hated Situ Yu, but he didn't have the power to kill him in front of Situ Yao. Situ Yao was just putting up a front by saying that he could punish Situ Yu. If Chen Yang really did so, Situ Yao would’ve killed him on the spot.

Situ Yao truly was a sly old fox.

After Chen Yang left, Situ Yu asked, “Grandfather, why did you give him the precious weapons? I’ve been asking for them for so long. Also, what’s going to happen to the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord after Chen Yang kills Long Chen?”

Situ Yao chuckled. “Don’t you know that aged gingers are the spiciest? I’m only lending them to him for a day. Once he’s done with his mission, I can go and collect them along with his life.”

“You want to kill him? Didn’t he just let me go and instead aimed for Long Chen only?”

“Idiot. Those who enter the Ancient Graveyard are all vicious. He didn’t punish you because he couldn’t do so in front of me. He will kill you if he finds you outside without anyone accompanying you.”

“Is that so ...”

“You have much to learn.” Situ Yao paused for a moment. “The inheritance of the Seven Star Lord ... Just you wait. I will have it by tomorrow night. As for Chen Yang, he will be a good scapegoat.”

“Hm? Grandfather, what are you planning to do?”

“Chen Yang will kill Long Chen, then I will kill Chen Yang and take the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. As long as I do it secretly, no one will know that Long Chen had the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, and no one will know that I was the one who killed them. No one, except for you, knows that I have the Cloud Piercer and the Troop Destroying Arrow.”

“Grandfather, you are amazing!” Situ Yu was impressed by his grandfather’s cunningness. He felt that he was too naive and that his grandfather was truly monstrous.

\*\*\*

Long Chen didn’t know that there were a lot of hidden pieces moving around while he was cultivating. He had nine more days until he had to give Su Yan another helping of dragon blood, so he wasn’t in a rush. He had been spending his spare time cultivating. Heavenly Wood City was rich in nature’s spiritual energy and was the perfect place to cultivate. It was also most likely the reason why both the Demon and Thunder clans occupied this place. One could cultivate with double the efficiency here!

Time passed quickly, and it was soon the second night. Suxue wasted no time and knocked on Long Chen’s door. She was clad in black tights with a ponytail, looking strong and bewitching at the same time. An alluring smell wafted in front of Long Chen that attracted him a little.

“It seems you still remember me?” Long Chen teased her.

“Stop wasting time. Go up there to cultivate your ‘Seven Star Lord inheritance.’ Show me how strong the inheritance of one of the Seven Lords is.” Suxue rolled her eyes, still thinking that Long Chen had been bluffing last night.

Long Chen smiled and tidied up a bit. It was already late at night, so the two said nothing as they scaled up to the highest peak of Heavenly Wood City. Long Chen was very careful this time and used Sight to observe his surroundings. When he found no one within a one Li radius, he relaxed and continued scaling upwards.

“What’s wrong? Are you afraid that someone will bother you even with me here?” Suxue twisted her supple waist and frowned at Long Chen.

Her jade-white skin was practically glistening like snow under the starlight. Bai Suxue was indeed a good name for her.

“What are you staring at?” Suxue turned her head and scoffed. She felt like Long Chen’s stares were very lecherous.

Long Chen laughed dryly. “You are right. Princess Suxue, you are the strongest youth here, as strong as the elders. I’m sure no one will harm me when you’re around.”

“What a wry mouth you have. You want me to beat you up?” Suxue responded with a chuckle. While she detested him before, her attitude towards him changed after he saved her sister. She now thought that Long Chen was an interesting person. At the very least, it was much more comfortable to be with him than with Situ Yu.

They chatted while they scaled up to the top. Halfway there, Suxue suddenly asked seriously, “Long Chen, there’s something serious that I need to talk to you about.”

“What is it?” Long Chen saw how serious she looked. He didn’t hate her, so he listened intently.

“I think Yan’er is very reliant on you. She talks about you all the time. Don’t you think it’s strange? She’s only fourteen.”

Long Chen was stunned before he realized what was going on. “Are you saying that she might be in love with me?”

Suxue nodded. “It’s just something I’ve observed. After all, you were the one who saved her from death. Do you intend to stay in the Demon clan and become one of us? Can you guarantee that you will fight for the Demon clan? If not, I hope that you won’t be too nice to my sister. Do you understand?”

Long Chen lowered his head as he thought about it. He knew that she was right. He had disappointed a lot of people along his journey, from Murong Yu to Liu Yiyi. Both of them

were deeply in love with him, yet he had chosen to walk his own path. He knew that he couldn't stay in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory for his entire life.

After thinking it through, he said, "I understand. I will take note of this when I'm with Yan'er. She's still young after all, right?"

## - Chapter 767 - Someone Precious

### Chapter 767 - Someone Precious

Suxue never thought Long Chen would agree so quickly. She assumed he would get upset at her request since it sounded like she was threatening him. *Judging by his words ... It seems that he really doesn't have any feelings for Suyan.*

Even though Suyan was still young, she had the makings of a beautiful lady already. In just a few years, she would be as good-looking as Suxue. Her cultivation and her standing would be similar to Suxue's too. A girl like her would be highly sought after by everyone. Suxue thought Long Chen would have some feelings for Suyan since he had saved her life and she had feelings for him too, but it appeared that he didn't.

She thought Long Chen was just a lucky guy that would seize any chance he would get to climb up in life, but he she never thought he would give up just like that. Was Long Chen an exception?

Her curiosity got the better of her, so she asked, "Do you have someone precious to you already?"

Long Chen looked at her speechlessly. "I'm here to cultivate. Do I have to reveal that to you too?"

Suxue was even more interested after seeing his reaction. She continued asking, "So do you have one or not? You could just say yes or no."

Long Chen ignored her. Even if he told her about Ling Xi right now, he had a feeling that she would still continue her barrage of questions. Long Chen chose to ignore her and continued going upwards.

"You don't want to tell me?" Suxue was puzzled and chased after him, but then she stopped and blushed.

*He doesn't want to tell me. Maybe that girl is not Yan'er, but ... me?* Suxue became nervous. She knew that her sister was infatuated with Long Chen, and it would be bad if



Long Chen was actually in love with her instead of Yan'er. Suxue didn't want to have a fight with her sister over a mere man.

*I'm thinking too much. There's no way that's the case. We barely know each other.* Suxue calmed herself before chasing after Long Chen. She caught up to him just as they climbed past the cloud layer. Long Chen sat down on one of the large leaves.

"So pretty." Suxue sighed when she looked at the starry night. She had come here last night but didn't have the time to observe the beautiful starry night. This time, she was engrossed with it.

The wind blew past both of them. Her white skin glittered under the blue, twinkling starlight. She looked like a goddess.

But Long Chen ignored her. If he had known what she was thinking just now, he would've told her about Ling Xi. He had only completed part of the Seven Star Manual last night, so he started cultivating the moment he arrived.

"You are already cultivating?" Suxue was speechless. She felt slightly irritated that Long Chen was ignoring her and made a funny face at him before she continued to take in the beautiful scenery. *Look at how hard he's working. I cannot afford to relax. Wu Guangyu will most likely obtain the Azure Lotus Lord's inheritance, but I don't have anything. I can only work hard and try to scale the Heavenly Martial Wall to reach the Heavenly Martial Stage. Only then can I beat him, or else I will lose to him in the Nine Clan Martial Youth Competition. If that happens, I won't be qualified to obtain one of the Prismatic Keys ...*

She suddenly felt the weight on her shoulders get heavier.

*Father only has two daughters, and girls are indeed slightly weaker when it comes to cultivating, but the strongest male in the Demon Clan is Situ Yu. He's far too weak compared to Wu Guangyu. There's also the youths from the Five Element Alliance. I can only place my hope on the youths from the Thunder clan.*

Suxue could do nothing but cultivate hard at this point. She sat down and was going to start cultivating when she saw faint starlight start falling down from the stars above towards Long Chen. The starlight split into five streams and entered Long Chen's body from five different locations.

Suxue then recalled why Long Chen needed to cultivate here.

*What is that secret technique?* Suxue was curious and forgot to cultivate as she observed Long Chen closely.

Unlimited starlight flowed into Long Chen's body.

Her expression froze when she recalled what he had said.

*Wait ... Did he really obtain the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord? That's impossible. The inheritance of the Seven Lords are all incredibly difficult to obtain. How did he get his hands on it at his cultivation level? That's impossible ...*

Even though she refused to believe it, she had to admit that Long Chen could've been telling the truth. She had doubted him when he said he could save Yan'er, but he had proven himself. Long Chen didn't seem like someone who would tell a lie, so there was no reason for him to lie about obtaining the Seven Star Lord's inheritance.

Suxue then thought about how deeply her father, who doted on herself and her sister, trusted Long Chen.

Didn't her father's actions imply that Long Chen was indeed that strong? In that case, it wasn't all that surprising that he would obtain the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. After all, it was indeed true that Long Chen had managed to steal the Martial God Tombstone. She had sent someone to verify the information.

She wanted to wake him up and ask if he truly had the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, but she didn't dare do so since he was in a critical stage of his cultivation.

*That's strange. If it's really the Seven Star Lord's inheritance ... Why would Father be so relaxed about it? Father is as mysterious as Long Chen is. Also, he spends all his time with Uncle Lei. I have no idea what they are thinking or doing ... Uncle Lei also asked if I wanted to get married. What bastards ...*

She remembered how childish her father could be at times, which left her even more uncertain.

She chose to not cultivate at all and observed Long Chen instead.

*Legends say that the Seven Star Lord had an incredibly strong Divine Weapon called the Three Thousand Star Clusters. It could utilize the power of the stars and shake the earth. The Seven Star Lord was undefeatable to Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators when he wielded it. I wonder if Long Chen obtained it too?*

The legendary Three Thousand Star Clusters was also an extremely beautiful weapon. Many women coveted such an object.

Time passed, and the starlight continued to course into Long Chen's body. The starlight became denser and denser, to the point that he was in a cocoon of starlight. He looked just like a star in the heavens. Suxue even saw several glittering runes forming on Long Chen's skin. It covered his body like the stars in the sky.

Those dots of lights were none other than the Seven Star Lord's Divine Weapon, the Three Thousand Star Clusters!

Once Long Chen completed the Seven Star Manual, he would obtain the essence of the Seven Stars and would be capable of using the power of the Three Thousand Star Cluster. But he wouldn't have enough essence to sustain the continued usage of the Three Thousand Star Cluster.

As long as he completed the Seven Star Manual and cultivated Seven Star Essence, he would be able to utilize the Big Dipper Step and the Seven Star Body more efficiently. Just then, he completed the Seven Star Manual and found out that there was blue starlight mixed in with his Dragon Soul Essence. The blue starlight was naturally the Seven Star Essence.

After completing it, under Long Chen's control, the blue light around him slowly disappeared. He opened his eyes and found Suxue looking at him excitedly.

"Long Chen, do you really have the Seven Star Lord's inheritance?"

Seeing that she finally believed him, he nodded. "Didn't I tell you that before? Only the clan leaders know about this. You are the third person in Heavenly Wood City to know. This is very important, so I need you to keep it a secret. I fear that a lot of people would hunt me down if this information leaked."

Suxue was touched by his words.

*We've only known each other for a dozen days ... Why does he trust me so much? He never told Yan'er about it, but he told me ...* Suxue felt like her brain was overloading as she faced a certain emotion for the first time. She wanted to leave now.

Long Chen was too dense to understand how a woman would interpret this scenario. He had told her to keep it a secret purely because it would reduce the risk of him getting attacked when she wasn't there to guard him. "What are you thinking about?" He saw her flustering for some reason.

"Nothing, nothing ..." She shook her hands in a panic before she remembered something. "Long Chen, I have a request."

"What is it?"

"I've heard that the Three Thousand Star Clusters is very beautiful. I ... I want to see how pretty it is. Could you satisfy my small request?"

Suxue used her entire arsenal that she usually used on her father to beg for something. Her sweet voice coupled with her look stunned Long Chen. "Please don't do that again and I will show you."

"Really!? Yay! You are the greatest!" Suxue jumped up happily.

He never thought a princess like her would have a cute side like this.

## - Chapter 768 - Assassination

### Chapter 768 - Assassination

It was bright under the starlight.

A pair of bloodshot eyes was watching from one of the dark corners of the ancient tree. He was staring at the brightest star in the sky, but he knew that it was actually Long Chen. In fear of getting found out, he had come here in the middle of the night, but he found that Long Chen was already done cultivating.

The man was none other than Chen Yang.

He carefully took out the Cloud Piercer and the Troop Destroying Arrow from his Universe Pouch. The Cloud Piercer was capable of generating a lot of force if he could pull the string back completely, and the Troop Destroying Arrow was a unique Divine Weapon that had the unique feature of being undetectable and silent. It could slow down rapidly after getting shot out of a bow, making it extremely suitable for assassinations. A regular cultivator would have a hard time detecting an attack from the Troop Destroying Arrow. This was why Situ Yao had given Chen Yang the two Divine Weapons to kill Long Chen.

Even someone at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage would find it hard to avoid the Troop Destroying Arrow.

Chen Yang was nervous when he notched the arrow and closed one of his eyes. He aimed at the starlight in the sky and readied himself to attack.

He was currently one Li away from Long Chen, so it was hard to aim. Thankfully, Long Chen was cultivating the Seven Star Manual, making him an easy target to lock onto.

Chen Yang was about to release the arrow when Long Chen completed his cultivation and the light disappeared.

“He’s done?” Chen Yang wasn’t hasty. He had missed his chance today, but he was certain that Long Chen would come here to cultivate again. However, Chen Yang didn’t know that Suxue was just beside Long Chen.

Two hundred meters away from Chen Yang was an old man cloaked completely in black. He stood on a leaf, watching patiently. It was none other than Situ Yao. He was waiting

for Chen Yang to act before swooping in to take the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. But because of how careful Long Chen and Suxue were when they scaled up, even Situ Yao hadn't noticed Suxue. He could only see Long Chen's light from this distance.

The starlight was extinguished, meaning that Long Chen's cultivation was successful.

*What is Chen Yang doing?* Situ Yao was speechless. He had been following Chen Yang for quite some time.

But Situ Yao was not anxious. He knew that cultivating the Seven Star Lord's inheritance was no easy task and was certain that Long Chen would have to come up here many more times. Knowing that there would be other chances, he had no reason to be impatient.

After what he had just seen, Situ Yao was even more certain that Long Chen had obtained the Seven Star Lord's inheritance.

Situ Yao was very excited about taking it. He would wait for Chen Yang to shoot Long Chen, then he would run towards Long Chen at full speed. After collecting the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, he would then chase after Chen Yang and kill him! He had left traces of his aura on the Cloud Piercer and the Troop Destroying Arrow so he could find him no matter where he went.

With Chen Yang dead, Situ Yao could then cultivate the Seven Star Lord's inheritance without any worry. If he failed, he could just walk away too. Bai Lan had to protect the entire Demon clan, while Situ Yao only needed to bring his grandson to escape.

It was risky, but it was worth it to take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance for himself.

Just then, Long Chen's position lit up again. The light made Situ Yao even more excited.

"That's ... That's the legendary Three Thousand Star Clusters!" Situ Yao howled quietly as he swallowed a large wad of saliva.

The light coming from the Three Thousand Star Cluster was very mellow. It wasn't bright nor sharp, so Situ Yao recognized it immediately. Chen Yang, on the other hand, didn't, but he could barely make out Long Chen's location thanks to the light. More importantly, he saw another person beside him. He wasn't sure who it was, however.

"I don't care who you are, but I can blame you for Long Chen's death!" Chen Yang raised the Cloud Piercer and aimed for Long Chen's heart!

\*\*\*

Long Chen couldn't refuse, so he took out the Three Thousand Star Clusters for her. He couldn't use it yet, so he only waved it around. He had a feeling that he had to cultivate the Seven Star Body before he could utilize it.

Three thousand stars floated out of Long Chen's body and arranged themselves in his hands, taking the shape of a beautiful, blue spear. Suxue placed her hands on her mouth in awe and screamed a little.

She loved beautiful things, even if it was a Divine Weapon. Suxue had fallen in love with how pretty the Three Thousand Star Clusters was and tried touching it in a daze.

Long Chen felt an unwilling sensation coming from the Divine Weapon. It appeared that the Three Thousand Star Clusters refused to let Suxue touch it.

A gentle wave of energy gently pushed her fingers away.

Suxue frowned, but she wasn't mad. "This is the most beautiful Divine Weapon that I've ever seen. It's a shame that it didn't allow me to touch it. Thankfully, it only gently pushed my fingers away."

"That's because it was taking my position into consideration, or it would've cut your fingers off," Long Chen said in an attempt to scare her

"Alright, I need to start cultivating the Seven Star Body. I will have to gather celestial Qi. It's a fearsome thing, so I need you to step back a bit."

Long Chen was quite wary of celestial Qi, but he had no choice but to endure it for the sake of the Seven Star Body.

"Let me look at it for just a little longer, please. Don't put it away yet!" Suxue pleaded. Long Chen frowned, but he decided to comply by letting her look at the Three Thousand Star Clusters for a bit longer.

Suxue was admiring the Divine Weapon and completely forgot about what Long Chen had said about celestial Qi.

Just then, Long Chen was hit with an overwhelming sense of danger!

"Long Chen! There's an arrow behind you!" Little Cat sensed it too and alerted him out of panic.

Long Chen understood how dangerous the arrow was if even Little Cat had panicked. Thanks to Little Cat's warning, Long Chen knew that the arrow was behind him, so he didn't need to waste any time trying to find where the threat was coming from. He had a chance of surviving once more!

He suddenly turned around and blocked his heart with the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Suxue was just behind him, so he couldn't dodge. Although she was strong, she wasn't as alert as Little Cat. If he had dodged it, the silent arrow would've hit her!

Long Chen was a man with principles. The arrow was aimed at him, not Suxue, so he couldn't let it harm her. If he did, it would be difficult to explain himself to Bai Lan. After all, it was Long Chen who had requested for her to accompany him.

Long Chen understood that greedy people were everywhere in this world. Even though he hadn't offended a lot of people, many of them were still hunting him because he had obtained the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. He was destined to fight even more people from now on!

Just like how someone was trying to assassinate him tonight!

Long Chen felt the hairs on his body standing up!

He vaguely saw a black metal rod flying in the night sky and knew that it was the arrow! The arrow's speed was far beyond what he had expected, and the only thing he could do was use the Three Thousand Star Clusters to block it.

He felt suffocated.

This was the fastest attack that he had ever seen.

Thankfully, the arrow landed on the Three Thousand Star Clusters!

He thought he would be blown backwards by the impact, but that feeling never came. He looked down and saw the arrow slowly disintegrating just half a meter away from the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

Long Chen was stunned before he realized that the Three Thousand Star Clusters had saved him. If not, he would've been pierced by that arrow.

He felt cold sweat pouring out from his body.

At the same time, he looked back and saw that Suxue had noticed what was going on. Her face was pale, but she sighed in relief when she saw that Long Chen was unharmed after blocking the arrow with Three Thousand Star Clusters. Then anger overtook her heart.

She never thought someone would try to assassinate Long Chen under her protection and inside the territory of the Demon clan! The assassins were too daring. If it wasn't for Long Chen's Three Thousand Star Clusters, he would've been dead!

Shu Xue's killing intent leaked out.

She was about to run towards the direction the arrow was shot from, but Long Chen stopped her. He was using Sight and spotted someone running towards him at full speed! The person's speed far exceeded his expectations. If Suxue left him now, that person would be on top of Long Chen in an instant.



## - Chapter 769 - Pierced Heart!

### Chapter 769 - Pierced Heart!

Long Chen realized that there were two assassins! One of them used a bow. Based on the strength of the arrow shooting towards the Three Thousand Star Clusters, he determined that the assassin was at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. While the assassin running towards him was most likely at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage based on their speed!

“Ninth Earthly Martial Stage ...” Suxue detected the person running towards them and chose to stand in front of Long Chen rather than pursuing the bow user. She understood how serious this was when there was someone at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage coming after Long Chen.

Long Chen made a snap decision. “You block the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage one. It’s best if you can figure out who it is. I’m certain that you will know this bastard if he’s in Heavenly Wood City. I will chase after the other one.”

“What? You can’t go! The other person is very strong too ...” Based on the power of the arrow, she could also tell that the other person was most definitely at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. How could Long Chen defeat someone of that caliber?

But the other assassin had reached them. The assassin saw Suxue and was shocked before he snarled. It was clear that the person recognized her!

“What petty thief dares to infiltrate the Demon clan’s territory and cause trouble here?” Suxue pounced towards the assassin. Because of their disguise, neither Long Chen nor Suxue recognized him.

They also reckoned that the other assassin was going to escape.

Suxue was blocking the first assassin, and Long Chen understood that he couldn’t delay this anymore.

Suxue wanted him to stay quietly beside her, but Long Chen refused. They were in the midst of attacking him, so there was no reason to play it safe. This was different from what Chen Xu had done—this was assassination! If Long Chen allowed the other party to live, he could get killed for real next time!

“Blood Warp!” Long Chen disappeared and stopped one Li away. The place was covered in a dense layer of leaves and mist, so he used Sight and found the archer. Long Chen was just a hundred meters away from him!

The assassin thought he had killed Long Chen and was preparing to escape.

Chen Yang was currently confused. He thought killing Long Chen was supposed to be a simple task, but who was the person running towards him? *That man appeared to be trying to plunder something from Long Chen.* Chen Yang had a good idea on who that was, but he didn't dare make assumptions.

*Unless ... Does Long Chen have some kind of treasure?*

Chen Yang thought that was most likely the case. He understood that he was being used by someone to kill Long Chen. Now that he had succeeded, he needed to escape Heavenly Wood City as fast as possible. He was confident that the Troop Destroying Arrow had killed Long Chen, since a regular Sixth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator would never be able to block an attack of that level.

As he escaped, he continued to entertain his thoughts on what kind of treasure Long Chen could've obtained. He suddenly recalled the star light and had a daring thought. *That old coot would never look down on regular treasures. There's only a few treasures that would attract him. Could it be that Long Chen had obtained the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord? Is that why the Clan Leader is taking care of him?*

He felt like this was very likely after thinking about the way Long Chen was cultivating so high up in the sky.

*Damn. I've been tricked by Situ Yao, that old bastard. I was the one who killed Long Chen, but he went in to take the treasure. I will die if I get caught, but he's the one who gets the inheritance!* Chen Yang sighed in defeat, but at the very least, he had managed to avenge his son by killing Long Chen.

Just then, he sensed someone chasing after him. He turned around and was shocked to find that it was Long Chen! Chen Yang had seen Long Chen before and would never make the mistake of forgetting his face!

*I thought he was dead! How is he here? Did the arrow fail to kill him? What about Situ Yao?* Chen Yang looked at where Long Chen had been up in the tree and saw an intense battle unfolding up there. One of them was the strange man in black, who was using techniques that didn't belong to Situ Yao. But Chen Yang knew that Situ Yao had learned a lot of different techniques so it would be easy for him to disguise himself.

The other person was none other than the oldest princess of the Demon clan, Suxue.

*I never thought Princess Suxue would be cultivating together with Long Chen! No wonder I failed just now! But ...* Chen Yang grew fierce. He thought he had failed, but he was overjoyed when he was presented with a second chance with Long Chen appearing in front of him! He never thought Long Chen would be stupid enough to deliver himself!

*What a rare opportunity. Situ Yao is being held up by Suxue. I can use this chance to kill Long Chen and take the inheritance for myself! Then I will be able to stand proud!* Chen Yang was excited. He never thought that the heavens would grant him such a rare chance.

“Long Chen, I thought you were a smart man! I’m surprised to see that you’re actually a complete fool!” Chen Yang put the Cloud Piercer away and ran towards Long Chen.

“I knew it! So it’s you! I guess it’s to be expected since I killed Chen Xu, but then who’s the other person?” Long Chen was certain that the other assassin was Chen Yang, which was why he had chased this assassin.

Suxue and the other assassin were fighting intensely at the top of the tree. Both of them were at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, but Suxue was more talented and the techniques she had cultivated were stronger. She had obtained the true teachings from Bai Lan and could use some of the martial techniques of the Divine Demon Lord with ease. The assassin, however, had a lot of fighting experience. Each of his techniques were vicious to the core, and the two were locked in a stalemate.

Long Chen wasn’t worried about Suxue, but she was worried about him. While they were fighting, she was distracted by Long Chen’s condition. That was why even though her opponent was holding back to not reveal himself, Suxue failed to defeat him swiftly!

Long Chen was currently fighting against Chen Yang.

“You are seeking your own death by chasing after me.” Chen Yang chuckled and took out a black blade from his Universe Pouch. It was the same as the blade Chen Xu had used!

“You killed my son! I will kill you with the same blade tonight!” Chen Yang howled.

“Who is the other person?” Long Chen wasn’t scared. He had transformed and covered his body in blood-red scales. He was a killing machine right now.

Thankfully, Suxue was here as a witness to testify that Chen Yang was trying to kill Long Chen. He could go all-out against Chen Yang tonight. Still, Long Chen was wary of the other person. He had a feeling that they were even more deadly.

Long Chen tried using Control, but it was useless against an Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator. Since Long Chen could not win his trust, he could not control his soul. Little Cat’s techniques would not work either since the Dream Demon’s techniques were only useful on those below the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage.

The stronger the other person was, the stronger their Martial Soul would be. Similarly, the less Little Cat could do against them.

Chen Yang didn't bother answering Long Chen since he was so certain that he would kill Long Chen soon. He was also setting up a path to survive just in case. If he told him that it was Situ Yao right now, he would most certainly die when Situ Yao caught him.

What he didn't know was that Situ Yao intended to kill him in the first place, but the plan had become much more complicated because of the unforeseen circumstances.

While Suxue was busy fighting against the assassin, Long Chen was fighting against Chen Yang. Chen Yang ignored Long Chen's questions and attacked directly. He needed to kill Long Chen as quickly as possible and loot his treasures. That way, he could escape immediately.

"Seven Killings Tiger Knife Technique! Pierced Heart!"

It was the hidden technique of the Chen family. The technique was stronger than his son's, so numerous large tigers emerged from his blade. Each attack contained the strength of someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. Long Chen would have to exhaust a lot of energy if he wanted to block it head-on.

## **Which was why he used the Big Dipper Step to avoid them. He didn't want to use it at first, fearing that Chen Yang would recognize it, but he had no choice because an attack from an Eighth Earthly Martial Stage - Chapter 770 - Killing Chen Yang**

### **Chapter 770 - Killing Chen Yang**

Chen Yang had a much deeper understanding of the blade than his son; he also had more essence than Chen Xu. It wasn't easy for Long Chen to fight against him even though the Dragon Soul Transformation had boosted his essence to the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. Long Chen fought cautiously.

The two of them used their techniques consecutively. Long Chen kept using the Big Dipper Step to avoid Chen Yang's attack. Chen Yang noticed that Long Chen was buying time! He was here to assassinate Long Chen, so the more he delayed it, the more perilous his

situation would be. He wouldn't be able to steal the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord if people gathered around them.

*I need to use my ultimate technique, or I won't be able to kill him!* Chen Yang thought to himself as he took glances at the fight between Suxue and the man in black. The man in black had already noticed that Long Chen was still alive and was aware that the plan had failed, so he was looking for a chance to escape.

*I need to do this quickly, or I'm dead for certain!* Chen Yang stopped hesitating and swung his blade towards Long Chen.

"Nine Consecutive Killings!" This was an advanced King-tier martial technique for a blade. Chen Yang hadn't taught it to his son because it was too powerful. Nine rays of black blade Qi shot upwards and slammed towards Long Chen. They flew in nine different directions to encircle him!

"There's no chance you can escape from this attack!" Chen Yang laughed and channeled his essence into the technique to kill Long Chen as quickly as possible. Situ Yao was already trying to escape. If he was successful, Suxue would come to help Long Chen and Chen Yang would end up dead.

Chen Yang needed to end this quickly!

"Die!" Chen Yang howled with fury.

Long Chen was not intimidated by the rays of blade Qi surrounding him. They tore through the trees and grind them to dust, but Long Chen closed his eyes and used the Big Dipper Step. This time, however, his speed on the starplate had exceeded his previous record. The starplate even flew upwards and spun rapidly. Long Chen disappeared!

*Bam, bam, bam.*

The rays of Qi crashed into each other in the air and canceled each other out, but Long Chen was still unharmed since the attack had missed.

Chen Yang was dumbfounded when he saw the attack he had poured all his hope into being avoided with such ease.

While he was caught in a daze, the man in black escaped Suxue's encirclement and ran into the darkness. He soon disappeared under the cover of night.

"Damn! Who is that guy?" Suxue could not uncover the identity of the man because her opponent was too sly. Her opponent had made plans to escape the moment he noticed that he was going up against Suxue and Long Chen ran away. Even though he and Suxue were almost equally strong, the man fought in a passive way that allowed him to escape the moment Suxue lost her focus.

The man in black was very experienced in battle. Even though Suxue was confident that she was stronger, she had failed to kill him. She watched him escape but didn't chase after him since she still needed to protect Long Chen.

The identity of the man in black remained a mystery.

Long Chen had an idea of who it could be, but he didn't want to make assumptions. As for Chen Yang, since he was from the Demon clan, Long Chen wasn't sure if he would be able to kill him if others arrived. This was when Long Chen decided to use his ultimate moves.

It was a close call for Long Chen to avoid the Nine Consecutive Killings using the Big Dipper Step just now.

"Long Chen, be careful!" Suxue shouted, but then she saw Long Chen avoid that fearsome attack completely!

At the same time, she was shocked to see Long Chen charging towards his opponent. A golden light lit up in Long Chen's palm and turned into a massive, golden seal.

"Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!" A massive seal covered the skies and crashed down towards Chen Yang. His attack was almost as strong as Chen Yang's!

*Boom, boom, boom!*

Chen Yang used Nine Consecutive Killings again out of instinct. The rays of Qi crashed into the seal, setting off a large explosion that rocked the entire city. To think their techniques were almost equally strong! Long Chen's technique was stronger since it was at the Emperor-tier, but Chen Yang had more essence to cover the gap!

"Long Chen, I will deal with him." Suxue was shocked by Long Chen's strength. She assumed that he had no issue dealing with someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. However, she was worried about his safety, so she had told him to stop.

Chen Yang was alarmed by those words because he knew he had lost his chance to kill Long Chen. He would be digging his own grave soon if he continued to dally, considering Situ Yao had run away too.

While he was running, Chen Yang was astonished to find Long Chen chasing him.

Long Chen ignored Suxue and chased after Chen Yang. The latter felt chills running down his spine when he saw Long Chen's blood-red eyes in the darkness.

*I can't let him catch me, or Suxue will catch up!* Chen Yang made the same choice as his son had done during the most critical moment and threw his blade towards Long Chen.

“Die!” Chen Yang was confident that he would at least injure, if not outright kill, Long Chen if the blade exploded so close to him!

But what he didn’t notice was that Long Chen had expected this. The two Emperor Seals, the Scarlet Emperor Seal and the Golden Emperor Seal, in his palm lit up at the same time. Within his right palm’s Martial Meridian, the two energies reached an equilibrium as they channeled their power.

“Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal! Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!”

The two seals formed rapidly in Long Chen’s palm. Suxue was shocked by the power behind the seal. She was quite close to Long Chen, so she felt the energy coming from the two seals very clearly. Long Chen combined the two seals and amplified their destructive power. To think that Long Chen, a cultivator at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, could wield so much power!

Suxue had been worrying about the blade thrown towards Long Chen, but she stopped when she saw the two combined Emperor Seals in his palm. She was curious to see if it had enough power to kill Chen Yang!

The blade exploded in the air and let out a massive shockwave, directing its energy and countless pieces of shrapnel towards Long Chen. Chen Yang started laughing when he heard the explosion because he saw that Long Chen hadn’t evaded it. He was certain that the explosion would kill Long Chen!

But he didn’t know that the tragedy his son had faced would befall him tonight.

Long Chen was calm as he gently sent the combined Emperor Seals forward. The fused energy from the two seals howled towards Chen Yang, but it was ten times stronger today compared to yesterday! The massive trees were reduced to dust as the seals plowed through them. The dust flew up into the night sky and floated aimlessly.

All Chen Yang saw was an entire ocean surging towards him. The horrific energies of metal and fire combined together to form an incredibly fast and destructive technique that Chen Yang could never imagine. He knew that the technique would kill him outright.

He now realized how his son had died in Long Chen’s hands.

*Impossible! He’s only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage! How could he wield such explosive power? I refuse to believe it!* Chen Yang was still in denial as his eyes were drowned in the fires of spite, but there was nothing he could do. The combined Emperor Seal caught up to him and turned his body into ashes little by little.

*No! I cannot let Long Chen live!*

That was Chen Yang’s only thought while he was on the threshold of death.



Long Chen was strong, mysterious, and even had the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. It was as if he had been chosen by the heavens. Chen Yang swore that he would bring him down!

At his final moments, Chen Yang mustered the last of his strength to shout one last time, “Long Chen has the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord! Long Chen, Seven Star Lord! It’s the truth!”

The voice of someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage could be monstrously loud. He had emphasized Long Chen’s name and the name of the Seven Star Lord so loudly that the entire area rumbled. It was highly likely that almost everyone in the city had heard what he had shouted.

Chen Yang was consumed by Long Chen’s technique after he shouted his final words. Even though he wasn’t sure how much trouble he would cause for Long Chen, he was satisfied that he could bite Long Chen at the final moment.

Long Chen was shocked when he heard Chen Yang’s final shout.

He never thought that Chen Yang would do something like this just before his life ended. Everyone in Heavenly Wood City, including the Demon clan, the Thunder clan, and even the regular cultivators, would know his secret now. Soon, they would spread the news throughout the entire Ancient Graveyard.

The inheritance of the Seven Star Lord was something that everyone coveted. Long Chen was doomed to encounter a lot of trouble in the future. It was now up to Bai Lan to come up with a plan to protect him.

was too strong.

Death was but a second away. There was no room to think that much during intense battles.

The Big Dipper Step activated and Long Chen’s body flashed on the starplate. He dodged all of the attacks, which stunned Chen Yang. Now Chen Yang was even more certain that Long Chen had obtained the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord.

The Big Dipper Step was a profound technique that allowed Long Chen to dodge all of the attacks from the Seven Killings Tiger Knife Technique.

*That Body Combat Technique ... It must be an Emperor-tier Body Combat Technique ...* Chen Yang got even more excited after thinking that it would be his soon!

## **- Chapter 771 - Infighting -**

### **Chapter 771 - Infighting**

#### **Chapter 771 - Infighting**

If Bai Lan weren't helping him, Long Chen would've been in deep trouble. Thankfully, his safety was guaranteed at least for a little while since Suyan still needed him. As long as Suyan needed him, Bai Lan would never abandon Long Chen and would even go so far as to help him.

There was nothing he could do now but deal with the problems as they popped up. Long Chen accepted this when his secret was leaked.

On the other hand, Situ Yao was troubled that Long Chen's secret was leaked. He hadn't run off but instead was waiting just a couple of Li away. When he heard Chen Yang's final shout, he smashed a tree out of anger.

"Chen Yang, you idiot! I can't believe he did that! Fuck! Now it won't be easy for me to take the inheritance anymore. Even if the two clan leaders don't want it, the seven Thunder Elders of the Thunder clan and the eight Sect Elders of the Demon clan will definitely covet it! My plan has failed horrendously tonight. I never thought that Suxue would be up there and Long Chen would survive the night! Shit! I never thought I would fail so horribly!"

He had no choice but to change back to his regular attire. He could feel that everyone in the Heavenly Wood City was stirring after the huge commotion and Chen Yang's shout. Everyone's goal was undoubtedly Long Chen and the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. The eight Sect Elders and the seven Thunder Elders were the fastest. The seven Thunder Elders of the Thunder clan and the eight Sect Elders were equally strong since they were all at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage.

The only one in the Thunder clan who knew about the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord was Lei Ji.

A thousand people were running up towards Long Chen. It was not at all surprising to him that everyone would be panicking down there.

"What should we do? Everyone wants the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord, including the Sect Elders. What should we do now that everyone knows about it?" Suxue wasn't sure what to do. She thought that he was only good at alchemy, but she never thought he would be so strong as well. Even Suxue herself had to be wary of Long Chen's final

technique. Unbeknownst to her, she was slowly placing Long Chen at the center of her heart.

"We should go down now. There's no need to worry," Long Chen responded with a frown. It was the only thing they could do now. He thought that his time in Heavenly Wood City would be smooth and uneventful. He never would've guessed that two separate incidents would take place on the first two days he had come up to cultivate.

They descended swiftly and appeared in the skies of Heavenly Wood City. In the dark of the night, everyone saw Long Chen and stopped.

Right now, the regular cultivators had surged into the inner circles of Heavenly Wood City. Thousands of them were spurred on by their greed. Even the Demon and Thunder clans could not hold them back. But because the regular cultivators didn't have anyone exceptionally strong to lead them, they dared not cause trouble and merely spectated.

Long Chen swept the scene in front of him and saw a large sea of bobbing heads. All of them were looking at Long Chen with greed. Barely any of them paid attention to Suxue.

Soon, the experts of the Demon and Thunder clans gathered together and formed two teams. They stood on Long Chen's left and right. The eight Sect Elders of the Demon clan as well as the regular elders at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage were gathered here. The Thunder clan's people were present too. The only ones that hadn't appeared were the two clan leaders.

Even Suyan had appeared to join the Demon clan's ranks. She had rushed over the moment she heard Chen Yang's shout. She saw Long Chen and her sister standing together in the air. A handsome man and a beautiful lady like them were practically made for each other. Suyan felt jealous and sad, but she still clenched her teeth and approached Long Chen.

"Big Brother..."

Long Chen spotted her the moment he heard her bell-like voice and smiled. "Yan'er, why are you here? I'm having some trouble here, so it's best if you go back home with Suxue"

He didn't want to cause trouble for the two ladies.

"No. If I leave now, they will be even more emboldened. Yan'er, you stay here too." Suxue had made her decision. She looked at the people in front of her and knew that they were aiming for the Seven Star Lord inheritance. If she left, they would attack Long Chen. When one entered the Ancient Graveyard, everything was secondary in front of the allure of treasures.

Suyan nodded and understood what was happening. She shielded Long Chen and stared at everyone warily.

The Demon clan leader's daughters were shielding Long Chen alone. Everyone was mystified by what was happening because they could tell that they were adamant in protecting him. Some of the younger males were jealous because the two princesses were their idols. Why were they shielding someone like Long Chen?

The eight Sect Elders looked at each other. Long Chen was their guest, but they couldn't allow the Thunder clan to take the inheritance. They also couldn't allow the regular cultivators to even touch it. Soon, one of the grand elders stepped forward. "Long Chen, I heard that you've obtained the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. As you know, he's one of the Seven Lords and his inheritance is exceptionally precious. Place it in the hands of someone competent, and they will be able to form and protect a country. But if it's left in the hands of someone weak, it will only attract a bloodbath. You are still young and cannot use its power. Since we, the Demon clan, are friendly with you, and you have a good relationship with the two princesses, why don't you let us guard it? We will return it to you once you have the strength to use it. How does that sound?"

It sounded nice, but it was nothing but a trap. They just want Long Chen to hand over the inheritance.

Everyone knew what the grand elder wanted and secretly cursed in their hearts, except for the members of the Demon clan. The inheritance of the Seven Star Lord could not be held by a singular person—it had to be safeguarded by a clan. None of the Sect Elders could take it for themselves unless they were in a situation like Situ Yao was in earlier, where no one knew about the inheritance.

Long Chen looked past the elders and stared at Situ Yao. Currently, Situ Yao's attire, actions, and expression were similar to those of the other elders. It was almost impossible for the others to know that he was the man in black who had tried to take Long Chen's inheritance.

But Long Chen had Sight. He had familiarized himself with Situ Yao's soul, so he was very certain that Situ Yao was the man in black.

Unfortunately, Long Chen could not reveal this, since he could not provide proof. Situ Yao was in a foul mood while he watched the other Sect Elders demanding the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord.

The regular cultivators could only curse in their hearts. They dared not make any rash moves when the situation was still under control. As for the Thunder clan, the seven Thunder Elders were abnormally silent. No one knew what they were thinking.

The Thunder clan had become a subsidiary of the Demon clan and chose to heed their orders, but it was clear that they had their own thoughts.

Everyone was looking at Long Chen to see what he would decide.

“Uncles, please don’t worry. My father and Uncle Lei aren’t here yet. We can wait for them to get here before we decide to do anything! They are the clan leaders after all. The inheritance of the Seven Star Lord is a grave matter that only they can decide on!” Suxue was smart, so she threw the baton to the two clan leaders. No one, not even the Sect Elders and the Thunder Elders, could say anything.

The elder who had spoken to Long Chen frowned. “The Clan Leader is busy. We can decide such matters ourselves. In order to prevent any mishaps and make sure no innocent people die, it’s better if Long Chen gives us the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord for safeguarding.”

Everyone knew that Long Chen was the savior of Bai Lan’s daughter, and he needed to continue treating her. Once Bai Lan arrived, it was likely that things wouldn’t go as the Sect Elders had planned, since Bai Lan was an unconventional individual. The eight Sect Elders wanted to deal with this as quickly as possible.

Suxue was angry and was going to berate them, but Long Chen stopped her. He had sensed Bai Lan and Lei Ji nearby.

Looking at the elders’ expressions, Long Chen knew that he would be safe today. Bai Lan must’ve thought that something like this would happen since he had allowed Long Chen to cultivate up in the skies. At this point in time, the two clan leaders were secretly watching them from a distance away. They did not intend to do anything for now; they merely pointed at Long Chen and chuckled as they discussed something.

Long Chen realized that they were nearby, but he couldn’t pinpoint their location. He had to admit that cultivators at the Heavenly Martial Realm were indeed different.

The Sect Elders’ eyes revealed their hostility as they waited for Long Chen to say something. It was clear that if he didn’t want to give them the inheritance, they would just take it anyway.

Long Chen glared at them and finally spoke when he saw they were at the limit of their patience. “Who said I have it? Do you have any idea what happened just now? Someone called Chen Yang tried to kill me, but I killed him instead. This is just a trick pulled by someone on the verge of death. Do you really believe it?”

Long Chen chose to deny it. They didn’t have any proof after all.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 772 - Unreasonable

### Chapter 772 - Unreasonable

The eight Sect Elders weren't that easy to fool, especially Situ Yao. He knew the truth about Long Chen. The grand elder that spoke to Long Chen looked back at the other grand elders. All of them came to a silent decision to take it by force, or the situation would be out of their control once Bai Lan made his appearance.

The eight of them moved in unison. They ignored Suxue and Suyan and encircled them from eight different directions. Each of them was at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, so Long Chen couldn't defeat even one of them, let alone eight!

Suxue could only handle one of them, though they naturally dared not harm her.

"Now!" The eight of them moved together at an incredible speed. The regular cultivators spectating from down below saw that they had no chance of obtaining even a sliver of the inheritance.

Suxue and Suyan panicked. They never thought that the elders would be so shameless. Their faces were red with anger!

"Big Brother, be careful!" Suyan warned Long Chen.

She wasn't aware that Long Chen was strong enough to kill someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. She thought Suxue was the one who had killed Chen Yang.

But Long Chen wasn't in a hurry, because he sensed that Bai Lan and Lei Ji were finally moving. When the Sect Elders launched themselves at Long Chen, Bai Lan and Lei Ji appeared spontaneously in front of him. Bai Lan gently waved his arm, and an invisible shockwave spread out to toss the eight Sect Elders back. All of them staggered and almost fell over.

They were shocked to see that Bai Lan had finally appeared.

From their point of view, Bai Lan had disgraced them even though they had spent their lives working hard for the Demon clan. It was one thing for Bai Lan to not help them, but he had even stopped them? That was very disgraceful for the eight Sect Elders.

All of them stood up and glared at the nonchalant Bai Lan and Lei Ji. They were frustrated by the clan leaders' actions. One of the elders even stepped forward and said, "What is the meaning of this, Clean Leader? We just wanted to secure the Seven Star Lord's inheritance for the Demon clan to increase our strength further. Why are you stopping us?"

The other people from the Demon clan joined in and agreed too. They wanted the Demon clan to obtain the Seven Star Lord's inheritance as they would have a chance to learn it too.

Situ Yu was one of them. He had actually been waiting for Situ Yao to return with the good news, but he had never expected something like this to happen. When he arrived here, he saw that Situ Yao had already changed back to his normal attire and was standing with the other elders.

Situ Yu pondered and thought about what Long Chen had said before he pieced the information together. Suxue had been with Long Chen while he cultivated, which caused his grandfather's plan to fail. But he still found it hard to believe that Long Chen had managed to kill Chen Yang. That was a bit too unbelievable.

Situ Yu assumed Chen Xu would be more than strong enough to deal with Long Chen, so he never would've guessed Chen Xu would be the one to die. He then ordered Chen Yang to kill Long Chen. Chen Yang was at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, at the same stage as Situ Yu, but he was dead too. That meant that even Situ Yu himself wouldn't be able to win against Long Chen.

*Is Long Chen that crazy? He killed Chen Yang, so he might be able to fight with me toe-to-toe. I'm so close to the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. When I do reach it, hehe...*

Everyone was looking at Bai Lan with confusion.

Another grand elder chimed in. "Patriarch, are you thinking of protecting him just because he saved Princess Yan'er? You need to consider which is more important, the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord or the life of a mere girl. We will not agree to your decision if you refuse to see the bigger picture!"

His words were sharp, and everyone supported him. The Demon clan had risen to its current strength due to the inheritance of the Divine Demon Lord. The inheritance of the Seven Star Lord would increase the Demon clan's strength to greater heights. No one would be in favor if Bai Lan were to give up the inheritance for the sake of his daughter.

Suyan cried out of frustration when she heard that. This was the first time she realized that her uncles, who usually treated her well, were venomous snakes! They would sacrifice her for the sake of the Seven Star Lord's inheritance.

"Bastard!" Suxue cursed under her breath. She wanted to say something when Long Chen motioned for her to stay quiet. He knew that Bai Lan had a way to deal with this, because he was still smiling even though everyone was objecting.

Everything appeared to be within his palm.



Bai Lan looked around him, and his sharp gaze penetrated everyone. The grand elder who had spoken up got worried when he remembered that Bai Lan was at the Second Heavenly Martial Stage. He was also one of the strongest cultivators in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory.

Although Bai Lan was smiling, there was killing intent hidden deep within his smile. Everyone also just remembered that Bai Lan doted on his daughters a lot. He looked young, but he was secretly several hundred years old. He had immersed himself in cultivation for hundreds of years and only married twenty years ago. His wife gave birth to two daughters, and he loved them to the point that they were more important than the Demon clan itself.

And now the eight Sect Elders wanted to sacrifice one of his daughters for the Seven Star Lord's inheritance?

Bai Lan would've killed all of them on the spot, but he couldn't do that, as he was their leader. His duty was to protect the Demon clan.

So when everyone suggested forcing Long Chen to give them the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord, Bai Lan laughed out loud and pulled Long Chen close to him. He looked around and announced mysteriously, "Are you kidding me? Don't you know that the Seven Star Lord's inheritance is already ours?"

No one knew what he was talking about.

One of the elders asked, "Clan Leader, what do you mean?"

"You guys are idiots. Can't you understand such a simple question?" Bai Lan then pulled Suxue over and clasped her hand over Long Chen's! Everyone was shocked when they saw what he was doing. "Alright, since we have almost everyone here, let me announce the wonderful news right now. From today onwards, Long Chen will be my son-in-law. They are officially engaged and will have their wedding date decided in the near future. Long Chen is now one of us, the Demon clan. Since the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord chose him as its owner, it technically also means that it belongs to us, the Demon clan."

Everyone was dumbfounded by his words.

Long Chen could not fight against Bai Lan's monstrous strength, so his fingers intertwined with Suxue's. Suxue was resisting it too, but Bai Lan didn't allow them to separate. Bai Lan whispered to the both of them, "Stop resisting. This is the only way to solve this without spilling blood. I don't want any infighting in the Demon clan right now, so you have to put up with this farce for the time being."

Since it was just an act, Long Chen didn't mind it at all. He could only cultivate the Seven Star Body in Heavenly Wood City. He also needed to stay here for a hundred days to treat Suyan, so there wouldn't be any changes in his schedule.

Long Chen also didn't want to make Bai Lan's life difficult. He was the patriarch and needed to base his decisions off the prosperity of the Demon clan. It would be bad for everyone if there was infighting right now.

Suxue understood the gravity of the situation, but she still blushed when she was forced to hold a man's hand in front of so many people.

The others hadn't yet digested what they'd heard, but Suyan was heartbroken. Her world came crashing down when she saw her father announce Long Chen's engagement to her sister.

"Big Brother... Sister..."

Suyan wanted to cry when she saw the two of them together. She didn't know why, but she was very upset.

Unfortunately, no one took notice of her.

"Patriarch, you..." The grand elders were dumbfounded.

It was true that they said they were doing it for the sake of the Demon clan, so Bai Lan followed their reasoning and announced that Long Chen was now his son-in-law. This meant that he was part of the Bai family now. That also meant the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord belonged to the Demon clan.

But everyone knew that the precious Three Thousand Star Clusters had recognized Long Chen as its owner. They would never be able to take possession of it without killing Long Chen, but they couldn't do that now that he was part of the family.

Also, even if the Three Thousand Star Clusters was freed from Long Chen, who would take ownership of it? None of the grand elders would yield it to another.

So Bai Lan stuffed the grand elders' words right back into their mouths.

"Oh? What's this? You want to sacrifice not just my daughter, but also my son-in-law. Then let me ask you this. Does the Demon clan need the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, or do you need it? Do you think I'm a pushover?"

Bai Lan now had the justification and mortal highground, so he needed to teach them a lesson.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 773 - Situ Yu's Plot

### Chapter 773 - Situ Yu's Plot

Bai Lan was a Heavenly Martial Realm expert. He now had the moral high ground, so it was time to punish the others. Long Chen felt a strong force exploding off from Bai Lan. It was similar to the Blood Devouring Domain, and Bai Lan's domain covered everyone in the area.

It was the first time Long Chen had seen the domain of someone at the Heavenly Martial Realm. Bai Lan was like a god in this domain. Even though it wasn't exerting any force on himself, Long Chen could tell that the domain was very strong based on the pale faces of the others.

The eight Sect Elders stepped back when they were hit with the domain. They were all feeling unwell, so they circulated their essence wildly to combat Bai Lan's domain. Unfortunately, they couldn't resist it even if they all combined their power, and they all spat out blood in the end.

The eight Sect Elders looked at each other with shock.

They never expected Bai Lan to be this strong!

It had been a long time since Bai Lan fought, so many of them had forgotten how strong he was. They felt chills run down their spines when they experienced his power firsthand. Although they were just a step away from the Heavenly Martial Realm, Bai Lan could crush all of them easily. This was the gap between someone at the Earthly Martial Realm and the Heavenly Martial Realm.

The Earthly Martial Realm focused only on "Martial," while the Heavenly Martial Stage focused on something more advanced.

It wasn't something that a cultivator at the Earthly Martial Stage could comprehend.

After he injured the eight Sect Elders effortlessly, the outsiders took a deep breath and stared at Bai Lan. At the same moment, Bai Lan swepted his gaze across and warned them in a cold voice, "Remember that I am the patriarch. The decision is in my hands. I've dedicated my entire life to the Demon clan. I've made more contributions to the Demon clan than any of you! And yet you dare say you would give up my daughter's life to satisfy your greed. Hehe... I will give you all a warning. No matter how far you run, and no matter how strong you are, whether you are at the First Earthly Martial Stage or

the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, I will kill whoever touches Long Chen from today onwards.”

Bai Lan’s warning made everyone take a step back.

Even the grand elders were intimidated. While he usually looked kind, he was incredibly deadly when he was angry. No one questioned his authority when he warned them. He would really kill those that dared to touch Long Chen, whether they were an outsider or one of the elders.

Bai Lan removed his domain, and everyone slumped down, panting. It was as if a mountain had been lifted off their heads.

Everyone looked at Bai Lan with fear in their eyes.

Long Chen was speechless too. He never thought Bai Lan would be so frightening when he was angry, to the point that even the Sect Elders were frightened.

When no one was paying attention, Suxue had taken her hand off Long Chen’s. She dared not look at him and stared at her father with displeasure. She then noticed that Suyan wasn’t in a good mood and immediately hugged her. “Yan’er, what’s wrong?”

“Sister, is Big Brother going to become my brother-in-law?” Suyan asked in a blank tone.

Suxue was surprised to see that her little sister was in shock, so she quickly responded, “Yan’er, you are thinking too much. This is just our father’s plan to protect your big brother. I’ve just met Long Chen, so there’s no way ...”

“Is that so?” Suyan shook her head. “But you seem to like him ...”

“No. That’s impossible. The situation is a bit tense right now, so I will explain it to you later, alright?”

“Alright.” Suyan nodded and pursed her lips as she stared at Long Chen. No one knew what she was thinking.

Bai Lan was currently glaring at the grand elder who had suggested that they sacrifice Suyan for the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance.

“Huang Zhong, what do you think?”

Huang Zhong was surprised. He took a deep breath as he looked at both Long Chen and Suxue. “I have nothing to say, but we will all be waiting for the wedding feast of Long Chen and Princess Suxue. I hope we won’t be disappointed. The addition of someone as excellent as Long Chen into the Demon clan is naturally a good thing.”

Huang Zhong's words were very clear. The engagement between Long Chen and Suxue had been presented so suddenly that they required further proof of their marriage.

"Don't worry. The wedding will occur soon enough. I suppose this will be the very first wedding to be held in the Ancient Graveyard. Hahaha ..." Bai Lan laughed and stared at everyone else. "Does anyone have any objections? You can step up and speak. Is anyone else dissatisfied with me, Bai Lan?"

Everyone, from the regular cultivators, to the Demon clan and Thunder clan, was silent.

Bai Lan was going to take Long Chen away when someone from the Demon clan shouted, "I object!"

Situ Yao's face fell because he recognized that voice. It belonged to Situ Yu.

As expected, Situ Yu stormed out from the crowd with blood-red eyes. He was glaring at Bai Lan fearlessly, and bloodlust seethed out of his body.

"Oh? Is there anything that you are dissatisfied with?" Situ Yu's actions made Bai Lan curious. Long Chen was also curious as to why Situ Yu was being so brazen.

Situ Yu's mind had been tortured to the point that he was on the brink of collapsing. He dared to speak up when even Situ Yao would say nothing in front of Bai Lan.

But Situ Yu wasn't an idiot. He had followed Situ Yao for numerous years, so he was quite sly himself. He had decided to take a risk and try out an idea.

Situ Yu raised his head and looked at Long Chen with a challenging gaze. "Princess Suxue is at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. I am the strongest young male in the Demon clan, so I should be the one who's better suited for her. You are just a weakling at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. I shall not yield to that! Also, Patriarch, I remember hearing you say that I would have Princess Suxue's hand in marriage once I reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. So why are you going against your promise now and marrying her off to someone else?"

Situ Yu was being too brash.

Long Chen thought he was merely an idiot, so seeing him do something so crazy and brave was a huge surprise.

Bai Lan smiled plainly because he thought that what Situ Yu had said was interesting. "Then let me answer your questions. One, Long Chen is not weak. Everyone knows that. Two, have you reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage?"

Situ Yu was further emboldened when he heard that Bai Lan wasn't outright shooing him away. Situ Yu could not stomach the fact that Long Chen would marry Suxue and take his dream spot. He had always wanted to marry Suxue and become Bai Lan's son-in-law. He might even have the chance to cultivate the Divine Demon Lord's secret techniques. How could he yield his spot to Long Chen?

He could not tolerate Long Chen having Suxue in bed!

Situ Yu's heart was close to exploding from anger, so he stood out bravely. This had been out of everyone's expectations.

Situ Yu calmed down and answered, "I can answer the two questions. One, who here witnessed Long Chen killing Chen Yang? Maybe he used a trick? How could someone as despicable as him become the son-in-law of the Patriarch? How could he be a match fit for Princess Suxue? Secondly, even though I'm not at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, I'm just a step away. Can't you give me a bit more time, Patriarch?"

Bai Lan was silent as he stared at the youth and smiled out of exasperation. *This guy is quite cunning. So he has indeed inherited Situ Yao's genes. It seems that the only way I can solidify Long Chen's reputation and image to everyone is to let them fight each other. I suppose that's his goal.*

Bai Lan smiled. "Situ Yu, in that case, what can we do to make you feel satisfied?"

Situ Yu had been waiting for Bai Lan to say those words. Unbeknownst to him, Bai Lan had already seen through him.

Situ Yu became brazen again. "That's easy enough. Since Long Chen can kill someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, he should fight me. Wouldn't it prove that he's suitable to become your son-in-law if he defeated me? I'm the strongest amongst the younger males of the Demon clan. If he could defeat me, then me and the other guys would be satisfied too."

Situ Yu had dragged in the interests of all of the other young males, and everyone agreed. Bai Suxue was so pretty that almost every single one of the youths yearned for her. No one would accept that Long Chen would marry her since he had come out of nowhere. Who would let a pig eat the cabbage?

Everyone agreed to Situ Yu's suggestion.

Situ Yu smiled as if he was satisfied with his "ingenuity."

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 774 - Battle in One Month

### Chapter 774 - Battle in One Month

Situ Yu thought that this was the most genius thing he had ever done and that it would make him all the more popular. He thought that he had managed to silence Bai Lan, the man everyone feared.

Bai Lan was still smiling when he looked at the youth. It was only when Situ Yao started to get unnerved that Bai Lan said, "Can someone like you, Situ Yu, decide who becomes my son-in-law? And who are you?"

Situ Yu regretted everything when he heard Bai Lan's words.

Bai Lan could've just ignored him, but he feared that everyone would look down on Long Chen if he were to really get married to Bai Suxie. But Bai Lan didn't know how strong Long Chen was. He had no choice but to leave the matter to the youths to settle amongst themselves. Bai Lan looked at Long Chen and gave a knowing look.

Long Chen knew that Bai Lan would throw the baton to him.

However, Long Chen wasn't certain if it was smart to accept the challenge.

Situ Yu encouraged himself and continued, "If a certain someone can't even accept this challenge right now, we could delay it for one month. If you work hard enough, you might get lucky and become stronger in that single month."

He was naturally referring to Long Chen.

Long Chen wasn't afraid of the challenge and had always been brash too. He wanted to smack Situ Yu as hard as he could right now, but he had exhausted most of his essence after the fight with Chen Yang. It would be unwise for him to fight against Situ Yu right now.

He was certain that he would complete the Seven Star Body in the next month, and it wouldn't be too late to bash that idiot's skull in. Long Chen made his decision and glared at Situ Yu. "Then we shall compete in one month. I accept your challenge. If you wanted to challenge me, you could've just said it outright. It's despicable to pad up your intention with so many words."

Situ Yu frowned, but thankfully, Long Chen had taken the bait. Situ Yu was ecstatic and laughed. "So you agree? Not bad. You are indeed brave. Then let us fight in one month. Let everyone see how strong you are, and whether you have the right to marry Princess Suxue. I doubt that you would marry her if you lost."



Situ Yu had said that in a way that Long Chen would really have to give up on marrying Suxue if he lost. Everyone would look at him with scornful eyes if he did, to the point that he wouldn't be able to handle the pressure if he stayed married to her. This was Situ Yu's goal. Since Bai Lan had said that Long Chen would become his son-in-law and the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord would be the shared property of the Demon clan, that also meant that everyone could take if by force the moment Long Chen was no longer the son-in-law.

It was a despicable plot.

The elders were impressed by Situ Yu's plot. It was indeed only something he could do. The other youths were too weak to do that.

Even Situ Yao was smiling secretly.

Everyone looked at Long Chen, waiting for his answer. Would he really marry Suxue if he lost their duel?

Everyone thought Long Chen would be frustrated, but they were surprised to find that they were wrong. Long Chen seemed calm as he looked at Situ Yu like the latter was a mere side character. "As you wish. I won't marry her if I lose. I will give you a chance to marry her instead."

"Good. You've made a promise, so you cannot take it back. Everyone here is now a witness." Situ Yu was secretly happy. With everyone here as his witnesses, his plan had succeeded. Glory would be his in just a month.

This was between Long Chen and Situ Yu. If Long Chen lost, Bai Lan wouldn't be able to do anything about it.

Everyone was looking at Situ Yu with praise.

"How could Long Chen be stupid enough to fall for Situ Yu's taunt?"

"The Patriarch wants to protect him. I can't believe he's stupid enough to agree to the duel. What an idiot."

"Just you wait. Long Chen would lose to Big Brother Situ. He will be in shambles when that happens."

"Yeah. Might as well give Big Brother Situ the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord instead since he's both smart and courageous. He's also strong, so he should be the one who gets the inheritance. He would be a perfect match for Princess Suxue."

Everyone started discussing amongst themselves.

Bai Lan didn't mind as he inspected Long Chen with interest. "Do you have confidence in winning?"

"Not really, but they are already knocking on our door. I would be sully my name if I refused to accept it."

Those words weren't born out of arrogance. Bai Lan saw the spirit of unyielding will coming from Long Chen and was shocked. He was certain that Long Chen would show him a miracle in the near future and that helping Long Chen now would bring him many benefits too.

"Not bad," Bai Lan said to him. He then addressed everyone. "Alright, everyone can go back now. The incident today will end here."

It was true that everything had ended after Situ Yu had set up the fight with Long Chen. Everyone left one by one as they discussed what had happened. Practically everyone was talking about the duel that would take place in one month!

Everyone was looking forward to it! What would happen?

Who would obtain the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord?

*Hmph! Let Long Chen hold onto the inheritance for a little while longer.* Everyone had the same thought.

Everyone left, leaving the two patriarchs, Long Chen, Suxue, and Suyan alone.

Lei Ji had been silent all this time. He finally said to Long Chen, "You need to work hard for the next month. Situ Yu could really advance into the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage at any time. It would be troublesome then."

"Yeah. Why did you agree to it?" Suxue was worried.

Lei Ji shook his head. "Little girl, you don't understand. This is something a man simply has to accept. I should take my leave now so you guys can spend some time as a family."

Lei Ji left. The four of them looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

Bai Lan suddenly laughed. "Alright, no need to be depressed. I was just joking about the engagement. It's up to you guys if you want to get married or not. You can carry on. I will leave now..."

He was about to run away, but he stopped midway and turned around. "You can go up there and cultivate in peace from tomorrow onwards. I will watch over you. Concentrate on cultivating and focus on completing the Seven Star Body, alright?"

"Alright. Thank you, Patriarch." Long Chen looked at him with gratitude. Bai Lan had indeed treated him right, and Long Chen liked his personality. Straightforward and frank. Long Chen had always treated others the same way they had treated him. He would help Bai Lan in the future if Bai Lan needed help.

Bai Lan finally left, leaving the two sisters together with Long Chen. In the dark, the three of them stood there in embarrassment. Suyan was the first one to break the silence. "I will leave now."

She soon left and ran into her own estate.

Long Chen finally realized that Suyan appeared to be upset. He looked at Suxue and saw that she was glaring at him. "I told you to put some distance between you and her. Look, now she's upset. You have to think of a way to cheer her up right now. I will be upset too if my sister is upset."

Then she left as well, leaving Long Chen all alone.

Long Chen felt a headache coming. He wanted to practice using the Seven Star Essence, but he had to deal with Suyan first.

He entered her house and knocked on her door. "Yan'er, could you open the door for me?"

It was quite some time before Suyan opened the door with her red, puffy eyes. She dared not look at him.

Long Chen sighed because he didn't want to hurt her. Love wasn't something that could be forced onto someone. Suyan would forever be upset if Long Chen didn't explain himself, so he pulled her back into her room.

"Big Brother, what are you doing..." She was stunned. It was slightly frowned upon for a man to enter a woman's room when they were both alone.

*But ... He's Big Sister's ...*

"Big Brother, please leave." Suyan tried to stop him.

Long Chen smiled helplessly when he saw how nervous she was. "Don't worry and sit down. I will tell you a story. Do you want to hear it?"

Suyan nodded like a chicken when she heard that. "Alright."

Long Chen pursed his lips and was deep in thought for a moment before he slowly talked about his story with Ling Xi. He took it as a chance to reminisce. He wasn't sure why he wanted to talk about it to Suyan, since it wasn't necessary, but it felt nice to tell

his story. He had a lot of frustration pent up in his heart, so it felt good to let it out. Even his eyes were getting red by the time he finished spilling.

Suyan, on the other hand, had been crying nonstop.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 775 - Ever Changing Spear

### Chapter 775 - Ever Changing Spear

Situ Yu followed Situ Yao closely into his chambers. Situ Yao said nothing along the way, which made Situ Yu nervous. Even though he was satisfied with his own performance today, he wasn't sure what the elders would think.

Situ Yao turned back and looked at him. Situ Yu saw a look of approval on his grandfather's face, so he became much relaxed. It appeared that Situ Yao was also satisfied.

"It's a shame that we didn't know that Suxue would follow him up there tonight. The Troop Destroying Arrow failed to kill Long Chen, resulting in his secret about possessing the Seven Star Lord's inheritance becoming known to the public. Now it will be difficult for us to take it for ourselves ..."

Situ Yu was also disappointed that the plan had failed. Even though he was smart enough to come up with that method to challenge Long Chen in one month, it would be difficult to take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance for his grandfather.

"Grandfather, do you think the Patriarch will give me the inheritance once I win the fight? I don't think any of the elders would want the other elders to monopolize it. Since I will be the son-in-law of the Patriarch, I don't think anyone would complain about me having it, right?" Situ Yu asked.

"That is a good idea, but I think there are too many uncertainties. The Patriarch won't allow you to kill him outright, but it seems that Long Chen is a rash individual, so you might actually have a chance to take him out. Your performance tonight was excellent and exceeded my expectations. Still, you need to be confident you can kill Long Chen too quickly for the Patriarch to save him." Situ Yao's eyes were glittering dangerously.

Situ Yu chuckled. "Don't worry, Grandfather. I've touched the threshold of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage recently. If you help me, I might be able to advance into the same realm as you in one month!"

Situ Yao sighed and admired his grandson. Reaching the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage at such a young age made him a top-tier genius. The Situ family could have someone at the Heavenly Martial Realm within ten years if he worked hard. It was even possible that Situ Yu would reach the Second Heavenly Martial Stage like the Patriarch.

"Are you sure that you can reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage within a month?" Situ Yao asked happily.

"Yes. I'm not mistaken about the feeling I had. Long Chen is only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, and I have no idea how he killed Chen Yang. Still, I'm much stronger than Chen Yang. I'm certain that I will be able to kill Long Chen with a single blow once I reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage! But, Grandfather, just to be safe, I need something else too," Situ Yu said with anticipation.

"You want the Ever Changing Spear?" Situ Yao smiled mischievously.

"The Ever Changing Spear is the strongest Divine Weapon of the Situ family. It's also the only elementary Emperor-tier Divine Weapon that we have. With it, I can kill Long Chen in one blow. I don't think the Patriarch would be able to save him in that short period of time. The Ever Changing Spear can split into numerous smaller spears; I doubt that Long Chen will be able to avoid all of them," Situ Yu said with glee. He was also looking at Situ Yao with eyes full of expectation. His plan would be perfect if the latter agreed to it.

"Long Chen is only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, so he doesn't have enough essence to activate the Three Thousand Star Clusters. I would not give you the Ever Changing Spear if he could use the Three Thousand Star Clusters, since it would never be able to contend with the legendary weapon. But since Long Chen cannot use it, you are free to use the Ever Changing Spear."

"Thank you, Grandfather! I will work hard and kill Long Chen. I will bring back the Three Thousand Star Clusters and let you use it!" Situ Yu was excited.

The two of them laughed maniacally.

"Grandfather, in that case, I don't want to waste any time. I want to go and cultivate now to reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage as soon as possible. I want to give everyone a surprise!"

\*\*\*

In just a single night, Long Chen had told Suyan his entire story and why she wasn't his goal. His goal was just to find someone he loved. Vocalizing it all allowed him to release all of his pent-up emotions. At the same time, Suyan gained a better understanding of Long Chen. While she couldn't deny her affection for him, she also knew that her affection was insignificant in front of Long Chen and Ling Xi's love for each other.

It was so small that even Suyan knew that she had to bury her affection deep in her heart and couldn't show it to him.

She had cried so much that her voice was hoarse, but she couldn't help trying to console him. "Big Brother, don't worry. I'm sure you will become strong enough to find Sister Ling Xi. I believe you can do it! Don't give up!"

Long Chen smiled helplessly because he didn't know why he would tell her everything. "Yan'er, you're the only one who's heard my story. You cannot let anyone else know, or they will laugh at me."

"Of course not. This is our secret. Hehe..." Suyan chuckled. She was happy because Long Chen had only told her and not her sister.

"I'm telling you all of this to cheer you up. I will eventually leave you, if I can survive, that is," Long Chen told her clearly.

He didn't want her to remember him for a very long time after he disappeared.

"Alright." Suyan nodded obediently.

Suyan was a kid who knew how to act, and Long Chen was glad about that. *She shouldn't be sad anymore if I continue pretending I'm going to marry Suxue.*

But what Long Chen didn't know was that she was even more sad right now. It was just that she kept it deep in her heart.

"Alright, Yan'er. I will have to fight Situ Yu in a month, so I need to cultivate. I will feed you some of my blood in a few days."

"Big Brother, are you sure that you won't leave me before the hundred days are up?" Suyan asked nervously.

"Of course. This is my promise. I'm pretty certain that Situ Yu wants me dead. I cannot die right now since I have to save you."

"Really?" Suyan smiled happily.

They talked for a bit more before Long Chen left. It was already daytime, and the incident from last night had been circulating around the city. It wouldn't take long for the

news to spread out across the Ancient Graveyard. Everyone would know that a certain youth called Long Chen had obtained the Seven Star Lord's inheritance and became the son-in-law of the Demon clan's patriarch.

Everyone was certain that Bai Lan would be envied by the other patriarchs. To think that he would obtain the Seven Star Lord's inheritance so easily.

Because it was daytime, the sun suppressed the light from the stars and moon, so Long Chen could not absorb the celestial Qi to cultivate the Seven Star Body. But it was a good time for him to consolidate his understanding of the Seven Star Body and the celestial Qi. He could also increase his cultivation level by using the Martial God Tombstone.

For the next month, Long Chen would focus on the Martial God Tombstone and cultivating the Seven Star Body. The best-case scenario was for him to successfully cultivate the Seven Star Body and advance into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. He was certain that he would win no matter what tricks Situ Yu used.

After a day of cultivating earnestly, night arrived. The stars appeared in the skies again and bathed the lush, green ground with their starlight. Long Chen was already at the top of the tree. This time, Suxue wasn't here, because Long Chen knew that Bai Lan was secretly guarding him. Bai Lan was one of the strongest people in the Ancient Graveyard, so it was reassuring to have him here.

Bai Lan was indeed a good person.

Long Chen noted down Bai Lan's kindness in his heart.

He sat at the top of a leaf and started chanting. Soon, starlight covered his body and Seven Star Essence started circulating in his eighteen Martial Veins.

*Celestial Qi is even more terrifying than the Metal Devouring Wind. I need to absorb the celestial Qi into my body to temper myself! It will transform into my strength and reinforce my body permanently to form the Seven Star Body. The Seven Star Body is an extremely strong intermediate Emperor-tier martial technique!*

But the stronger a technique was, the more difficult it was to cultivate. The Seven Star Body was no exception to this rule. Even absorbing a tiny bit of celestial Qi was terrifying for Long Chen. One wrong move and his body would be ground to dust, so he had to be especially careful when he wanted to cultivate the Seven Star Body.

There was only one way to go, and it was forward!

Long Chen wasn't afraid at all!

But how could his body resist the celestial Qi?



The answer was in the Seven Star Manual. Seven Star Essence wasn't useless. He had to use it while chanting the Seven Star Manual to attract the celestial Qi in the night sky.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 776 - Celestial Qi

### Chapter 776 - Celestial Qi

Long Chen would be enveloped by celestial Qi when he started cultivating the Seven Star Body. Since celestial Qi was a terrifying energy, no one would be able to get close to him.

While the celestial Qi could harm regular cultivators, Long Chen had the Seven Star Manual, which would allow him to channel a minuscule amount of celestial Qi into his body.

More importantly, Long Chen had obtained the strange, blue rock that resembled a heart. He took it out of the Primordial Realm to inspect it.

"This is the core of a massive meteor. The core is the most instrumental part of a star. Without the core, I would never be able to cultivate the Seven Star Body. This core is the key to cultivate it. First, I must merge the core with my heart."

Long Chen looked at the core floating in his palm. It was akin to the heart of a star. He needed to merge it with his heart and transform his body into a small star to accept the power of the stars! He could then use celestial Qi to temper his body. Long Chen was using the core as a catalyst to cultivate the Seven Star Body and control the celestial Qi.

The other important aspect of cultivating the Seven Star Essence lay in his ability to precisely control the celestial Qi.

Rays of Seven Star Essence surged out of his palm just like water to envelop the blue core. The blue rays of light lit it up and revealed the runes carved into it.

As the runes shone, Long Chen's face also reflected the deep, blue color.

"This should be fine." Since the Seven Star Essence belonged to him, he could absorb it back at any time. The blue core was slowly melted, leaving only the blue runes imprinted on Long Chen's Seven Star Essence. They were floating around the surface of his essence like boats on water.

"It's time." Long Chen immersed himself and slowly moved the Seven Star Essence from his palm to his heart. When it touched his heart, the Seven Star Essence would turn into liquid and slowly merge with it.

Long Chen felt a burning energy entering his body as the blue energy surged towards his heart. Soon, the blue energy enveloped his heart completely.

*Is the core going to merge with my heart now?* Long Chen then saw the runes on the core slowly etch themselves onto his heart. They merged with his beating heart and slowly turned it blue just like the original core was.

Long Chen started to feel a strong energy entering his body. The burning energy was similar to the energy of the stars.

Thanks to the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon's Inherited Blood Essence, everything inside of Long Chen's body, including his bones, had long turned blood-red. Now only his heart was blue, as if it was the brightest star in the sky.

The core and Long Chen's heart fused together, giving him the new sensation of being able to control the power of the stars. The billions of stars above his head were inexplicably clear in his heart, as if he was one of them.

The core had turned him into a human-shaped star.

*Now I need to use this power to channel the celestial Qi and use it little by little to temper my body.*

Merging the core wasn't dangerous, and the process had gone well. The blue runes were now etched onto his heart and provided him with the power of the stars.

It granted Long Chen slight control over the power of the stars from above.

He was about to channel some of the celestial Qi, but something changed. As his heart beat, his blood circulated through his body endlessly, and blood-red dragon illusions appeared in his veins. There were an infinite number of them, and they all flowed towards his heart!

It was as if his blood was alive!

The Inherited Blood Essence of the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon was too strong. The inheritance of a mere mortal like the Seven Star Lord and the minuscule core could never take the place of the heart, the most important organ for blood.

As such, the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon's Inherited Blood Essence was angry. The infinite blood-red dragon illusions surged towards his heart, making Long Chen feel like his blood was boiling.

He couldn't react before they reached his heart. They enveloped his blue heart and soon turned it blood-red too.

The runes of the core were still present, but they were completely dyed blood-red.

Long Chen could feel that the power of the core was still present, and it had become stronger thanks to the reinforcement of the blood-red dragon illusions. However, outsiders could not detect the power of the stars radiating off Long Chen this way.

This reminded him of when he infused the Golden Crow Flames into his body. The golden flames turned blood-red as well and were dominated by the blood of the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon. As long as the Inherited Blood Essence was present, only one color would be allowed in Long Chen's body: blood-red. Both the Golden Crow Flames and the star core had been enveloped by that color.

But this was just a minor incident. The change didn't affect Long Chen's ability to channel the celestial Qi. He didn't mind it and started channeling celestial Qi using his Seven Star Essence.

Having full control over the core allowed Long Chen to feel the celestial Qi high up in the skies. It was a deep purple gas that enveloped some of the stars. It was incredibly corrosive, just like the Metal Devouring Wind. It felt like it was made out of countless tiny, metal blades. A regular cultivator would die just from touching it, just like how they would from touching the Metal Devouring Wind.

It would take some time for Long Chen to learn how to channel the celestial Qi. As expected, he didn't succeed on his first try. There were a lot of stars in the sky, and Long Chen could only try again and again.

As the Seven Star Manual had described, it would take a few days to successfully channel the celestial Qi from the stars. But Long Chen was different. His Martial Soul was shaped like a dragon, not a human. His comprehension ability was also off the charts. All of this meant that Long Chen could channel the celestial Qi better than others.

Four hours later, Long Chen finally managed to channel some of it towards him. It was very little, but it was a good start. He had progressed significantly faster than what the Seven Star Manual had described. There wasn't enough celestial Qi to envelope him, but he still carefully channeled it down towards him from the sky. He opened his eyes and inspected the wisp of celestial Qi.

It was a purple gas that could shift its shape freely, like an intelligent being. It was changing constantly, forming shapes depicting various beasts, fish, shrimps, and even humans. Each of its transformations also sported a snarling expression as it glared at Long Chen, as if it hated him for taking control of it.

“What a strange world we live in. To think that the celestial Qi has a mind of its own...”

Cultivating the Seven Star Body only required two special conditions. Long Chen had successfully found a suitably high place and merged the core with his heart. He only needed to complete the next two steps to successfully cultivate the Seven Star Body.

First was control. He needed to control the celestial Qi so precisely that it wouldn't injure him when he used it to temper his body and organs. The second thing was endurance. Only those with astonishing willpower were capable of cultivating the Seven Star Body. They had to endure the pain of being mutilated by the celestial Qi to temper their body. Only by enduring the pain could they succeed.

Many people throughout history had been given the method to cultivate the Seven Star Body. The Seven Star Lord was not the one who had invented it. However, many of them had failed in cultivating it because the pain was too much for them to endure. Even if they did, it would take them a very long time.

Long Chen wasn't certain he would succeed.

But he knew he was much more stubborn than others. He wasn't afraid of cultivating it as long as it only needed him to control and endure it.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 777 - Change

### Chapter 777 - Change

*I can't afford to waste time when I only have one month to prepare for the fight. I can only stay here for three months, so I need to get as far as I can in that time, or I will never be able to take Xiaolang back from the Divine clan's young master.*

The pressure also brought about the drive to improve.

Xiaolang was still in Wu Guangyu's clutches. He didn't know how Xiaolang was being treated, so he felt pressured.

When he thought about how much more he still had to do, he grit his teeth. He carefully controlled the celestial Qi to flow towards his left arm. That was where his muscles were densest, and they were more robust than his organs. He wanted to test out how painful

it was first. If he wanted to complete the Seven Star Body, Long Chen ultimately had to use the celestial Qi to temper his heart and brain. Those were the most dangerous parts of the cultivation process.

His left arm was the safest body part to use as a test.

The Five Emperor Seals were in his right arm. One wrong move and they could be destroyed. It would result in a loss for him if that were to happen.

The snarling celestial Qi slowly approached his arm. It hadn't even touched him yet, but a sharp aura cut his arm like he was being slashed by innumerable razors. His arm was burning up from that feeling.

Long Chen paused slightly before he continued to channel the celestial Qi. At the same time, a lot of Seven Star Essence surged out of his Nine Martial meridians to protect his left arm.

It was a long test. Long Chen was indeed brave, but he knew not to be rash. He proceeded very slowly and his control was very precise. But even though he felt slow, he was actually progressing much faster than others who attempted the same thing.

The fastest person to finish the cultivation of the Seven Star Body in history took over forty days. A regular cultivator would take a year or two. Long Chen needed to complete it within a month!

It was hard, but he had no choice but to fight for it if it meant winning his upcoming duel.

*I still have a month, though there's a lot of uncertainty. Situ Yu probably has a trump card, judging by his confidence. Situ Yao will most likely give Situ Yu a lot of good stuff. I cannot be careless. Situ Yu will likely have reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Realm by then.*

Long Chen couldn't afford to lose.

So he gritted his teeth.

The terrifying celestial Qi slowly approached his left arm, which was covered in Seven Star Essence. At the last moment, the tiny amount of celestial Qi suddenly pounced into his left arm like a beast!

Without the Seven Star Essence, his left arm would've been torn to shreds. Long Chen felt an intense pain coming from his arm. Even so, he did not transform. He needed to temper his original body. The dragon scales would interrupt his cultivation.

The celestial Qi and the Seven Star Essence merged together to start tempering his body. It wasn't destroying his body, but the pain was excruciating. Long Chen's face

contorted as he held himself back from crying. The celestial Qi and the Seven Star Essence were now inside his left arm. Countless sharp razors cut through his muscles, and the resulting pain almost made him lose control over the rest of the celestial Qi that was still outside. He almost threw it all back towards the star.

But Long Chen endured by thinking about the duel that would take place in just a month. He had no choice but to endure. It was painful, but it wasn't unbearable. Long Chen understood that the more he endured, the more he would grow.

He could not dispel the celestial Qi regardless of how intense the pain was. He had to take control of it and slowly channel it into the other parts of his body. The celestial Qi would temper his body and merge into his flesh to form a solid body that emitted the same razor-sharp effect.

Long Chen was certain that his entire body would be filled with celestial Qi once his cultivation of the Seven Star Body was complete. By then, he would be a formidable foe.

The Three Thousand Star Clusters was the most famous Divine Weapon owned by the Seven Star Lord. The Seven Star Body was his second most famous possession. Numerous Heavenly Martial Realm cultivators lost to the Seven Star Body in the past.

The miniscule amount of celestial Qi was only enough for Long Chen to temper a small part of his left arm. But even so, it took him an hour to exhaust it. He endured it for the full hour before finally feeling that a small part of his left arm was emitting a hint of the purple celestial Qi. That particular part of his arm was also numerous times tougher than the other parts of his body.

Long Chen hadn't cultivated any Body Tempering Methods ever since he obtained the True Demon Martial Body before he advanced into the Earthly Martial Realm. The first trial of using the celestial Qi had successfully strengthened the small part of his arm. His body would be unimaginably tough after he finished cultivating the Seven Star Body.

The weakest technique of the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, the Big Dipper Step, was already powerful enough to be Long Chen's trump card.

The pain was so monstrous that Long Chen shuddered when he thought back to it, but he could not give up if he wanted to become strong. He tried to convince himself that that degree of pain was normal. He could only call it successful when he was numb to the pain of that caliber.

*I cannot stop, nor can I think about it. I can only continue working hard!*

There was still some time before dawn, so Long Chen continued cultivating. He expanded his senses towards the stars and felt where the celestial Qi was. It was easier

this time since he already had just gained some experience. This time, he channeled down ten times more celestial Qi.

This was a clear indication of Long Chen's resolve!

He could only channel the celestial Qi at night, but that didn't mean the celestial Qi would disappear during the day. Long Chen was prepared to spend the entire day using up the celestial Qi he had gathered. He was going to merge all of it into his body.

The large cloud of purple Qi floated down from the skies. Under his control, it enveloped him in a sphere. Long Chen was completely covered by it.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were standing a distance away as they observed him cultivating. They were in the middle of talking and joking with each other, but they went silent when they saw the shocking amount of celestial Qi that Long Chen had called down.

"He's crazy! It took him an hour to use up that little bit of celestial Qi. I thought he would stop tonight due to the excruciating pain and continue tomorrow. Never did I think he would call down even more celestial Qi! Doesn't he feel pain?" Lei Ji was confused.

Bai Lan was also shocked. He had caught a glimpse of Long Chen's eyes before the celestial Qi covered him. There was no fear in them, only determination.

Lei Ji poked Bai Lan and asked excitedly, "Hey, old friend. How much of the celestial Qi do you think Long Chen will use up?"

"What do you think?" Bai Lan threw back the question.

"I think... Maybe a tenth of it? That was the amount he used just now. I think that's his limit. I don't think he will be able to endure any more than that," Lei Ji responded confidently.

Bai Lan smiled. "In that case, I will bet that he can use all of it."

Lei Ji was shocked. "You old coot. You are thinking too highly of him. Who could achieve that? I doubt even we could do that. I don't think I'm brave enough to approach the celestial Qi."

Bai Lan said, "I love challenges that are deemed impossible. Since you think that he will use only a tenth of it, I bet that he will use all of it. Are you brave enough to wager something of value?"

Lei Ji laughed. "That's impossible! Fine, I will bite. You win if Long Chen uses up half of the celestial Qi. I will win if he uses less than half of it. What do you say?"



Bai Lan already knew what he needed to put on the line. “I know what your family has. Unfortunately, the things that I want are the treasures of your family. I doubt that you would give them to me. In that case, the loser will have to shout, ‘I, Lei Ji, am an idiot’ in the middle of the Heavenly Wood City at noon. What do you think?”

Lei Ji punched Bai Lan. “You bastard. How could you be so childish at your age?”

Bai Lan staggered a bit and laughed. “Who said I’m childish? Do you accept the bet or not?”

“Will you call yourself an idiot in front of the Demon Clan if you lose?” Lei Ji chuckled.

“Why not?”

“In that case, the bet is on. Prepare to call yourself an idiot at noon tomorrow. I doubt that he will be able to use half of it by then.”

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 778 - Monster

### Chapter 778 - Monster

Long Chen had no idea that the bored old men would make that kind of bet. He was completely focused on the celestial Qi surrounding his body. The leaf beneath him had long been turned into dust by the celestial Qi. Long Chen had no choice but to use his essence to suspend himself in the air.

He wasn’t worried about anything going wrong with Bai Lan protecting him.

When the celestial Qi came into contact with him, Long Chen felt like his skin was being cut by countless blades. He had merged the Blazing Thunder Crystals with his body to cultivate the Blazing Thunder Combat Body a long time ago. That process was painful, but the pain he was experiencing now was on a whole other level.

Long Chen had put his life at risk when he endured it for an entire hour.

But this was how he faced his problems. The harder it was, the more he wanted to challenge it. Even though it was painful, Long Chen channeled a lot of celestial Qi. His goal was to absorb all of it!

He had decided that he would spend the next seven to eight days cultivating the Seven Star Body exclusively. His willpower far exceeded what the others had thought.

His best quality was his unyielding willpower.

Long Chen closed his eyes and tried to ignore the pain that the celestial Qi was causing him.

He controlled it and split off a small part of it before tossing it into his left arm. He knew it would hurt, but he had gained a lot of experience after he succeeded earlier.

Soon, the celestial Qi entered his left arm.

Pain!

Insurmountable pain!

Blades were constantly cutting his left arm, but all Long Chen could do was endure. He even sent more celestial Qi into his arm, steering it through the appropriate pathway to strengthen his flesh, skin, and bone.

Thanks to the tempering of the celestial Qi, Long Chen's left arm was slowly being strengthened. He continued to endure.

*I can only succeed if I endure it!*

Long Chen could be very stubborn if he wanted to.

Time slowly passed. It didn't take long for his face to be completely pale. His forehead was covered in sweat, but he did not even take a break. His entire left arm was covered in purple celestial Qi. The celestial Qi was like a snarling beast that tore his arm apart again and again.

Everytime it did, Long Chen's arm broke down and reconstituted.

As he persisted, his arm became stronger. Two hours later, a tenth of the celestial Qi had been consumed. Lei Ji was shocked. "His willpower is beyond what I expected! I thought the pain would cause him to stop by now. I never would've guessed that he would not only continue, but even consume a tenth of the celestial Qi! Don't tell me he really intends on using all of it up? He will have to cultivate for an entire day if he wants to use all of it."

"Let's just wait and see what kind of surprise he would show us. As expected, there's no way he would've gotten his hands on so many treasures if his willpower and mind were weak. While I won't deny that luck is important, being able to grab hold of opportunities is the hallmark of a successful person."

Lei Ji nodded in approval too. He thought Long Chen had only been lucky so far, but now he knew that Long Chen was different from the others.

Time passed, and the amount of celestial Qi surrounding Long Chen slowly reduced. Long Chen had used twenty percent of it by the time dawn broke. Looking at his speed, he was on pace to use up half of the celestial Qi by noon.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were both incredulous. Bai Lan had made the bet on a whim, never expecting Long Chen to actually be able to do it.

Long Chen was a monstrous genius.

As the two patriarchs watched, noon arrived. Lei Ji frowned because it was clear that Long Chen had used up at least half of the celestial Qi.

“Go now. No need to be shy,” Bai Lan said.

“Just you wait. I will pay you back for the humiliation you made me experience today!” Lei Ji was frustrated, but he was a man who honored his words. He would hold up his end of the bet since he had lost. He disappeared in front of Bai Lan, then his booming voice could be heard throughout Heavenly Wood City.

“I, Lei Ji, am a fool!”

Everyone looked up in shock, thinking someone was pranking Lei Ji by scolding him. But they listened closely and realized that Lei Ji himself had shouted it.

Even though they didn’t know what was going on, many people laughed.

Lei Ji was embarrassed, but he was not someone who held petty grudges. He ignored the embarrassment and soon returned to Bai Lan. However, he was pissed when he saw Bai Lan laughing at him. He turned to look at Long Chen to find that the latter was still cultivating using the celestial Qi.

“Does he even feel pain?” Lei Ji was speechless.

“He does, but he’s enduring it. Many youngsters do not have his resiliency and willpower. As far as I know, Situ Yu and Xue’er would take at least more than a year to cultivate the Seven Star Body. Especially Xue’er, since she can’t handle as much pain as the others. I fear that it’s one of her weaker aspects.”

Lei Ji laughed. “Of course she’s afraid of pain. Both Xue’er and Yan’er were doted on ever since they were born! They are indeed talented, but they are far too weak compared to other cultivators in real combat. I never thought you would send your daughter to participate in the Nine Clan Martial Youth Competition. Her chances of winning are very slim, and it will be a very brutal fight.”

Bai Lan smiled mysteriously. "Who said I'm sending my daughter to the competition? I would never sacrifice my daughter for the sake of some Prismatic Key. I have someone else in mind."

"Who? Stop putting up the act and just tell me." Lei Ji was confused.

"He's right in front of us."

Lei Ji looked at Bai Lan and Long Chen in shock.

"There's still three months. That's enough time for him to save Yan'er. With his talent and attitude, as well as the Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, he will grow to a monstrous level by then."

"Three months? I would consider him strong if he could win the duel next month. Situ Yu is quite strong and already at the threshold of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage."

"Everything is uncertain for now," Bai Lan said.

The two of them continued to observe Long Chen in silence. The more time passed, the more awe and fear appeared on their faces. Long Chen finally finished consuming the massive ball of celestial Qi when night came again.

He slowly reset his mental state after enduring constant pain. He was as pale as a sheet of paper. The pain hadn't subsided for even a moment, but instead grew stronger. Thankfully, he had managed to endure it.

His endurance had led him to success.

Long Chen took an entire day to temper his entire left arm with celestial Qi. It was clear that his left arm was ten times stronger than the rest of his body; even his right arm felt very weak in comparison.

Even though his left arm looked the same on the outside, one could see the purple celestial Qi expel outwards intermittently. His flesh, bones, and veins were now reinforced to a monstrous degree. Now Long Chen only needed to use the same method to temper the rest of body before soaking his entire body in a large amount of celestial Qi for a week straight. Only then would the Seven Star Body be complete.

The Seven Star Body was indeed an extremely hard technique to cultivate.

Bai Lan was right, Suxue would need at least two years to cultivate it. Even Bai Lan wasn't certain if he could do it faster than Long Chen.

Both Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at Long Chen's left arm with awe.

“What incredible physical strength. The Seven Star Body is indeed powerful. I fear that it will be even stronger than your Divine Demon Body after he finishes cultivating it.”

Bai Lan nodded. “The Divine Demon Body’s cultivation method is not as complex as his. I think you may be right. Even though both of them are intermediate Emperor-tier Body Tempering Techniques, the difference between them is huge. The Seven Star Lord was also very strong. If I recall, he was either the strongest or the second strongest of the Seven Lords. His Divine Weapon, the Three Thousand Star Clusters, boasted unparalleled sharpness.”

“Was he really that strong?” Lei Ji was slightly clueless about the strength of the Seven Star Lord.

“Of course. Look at Long Chen ... Wait, he’s channeling even more celestial Qi!” Bai Lan was speechless when he saw what Long Chen was doing.

“What?!” Lei Ji was shocked too. He turned and verified that Long Chen was indeed calling down even more celestial Qi!

“My goodness. He barely got to rest and now he’s doing it again? Have you ever met someone as crazy as him? Is his body made out of steel? Or is his heart made out of iron?”

Bai Lan shook his head. “This little monster is ruthless on himself. People like him are the scariest.”

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 779 - Minor Success**

### **Chapter 779 - Minor Success**

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at Long Chen with amazement when the teenager called down a larger amount of celestial Qi than before. Long Chen used it to temper his left arm one more time before moving on to his right arm.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were impressed by Long Chen’s dedication.

"If he doesn't sleep and rest, he might actually finish cultivating the Seven Star Body before the month ends. I'm certain that he will find time to study the Martial God Tombstone too..."

"Let's just see what kind of surprise he would give us in one more month."

Bai Lan was grinning.

Days passed, and Long Chen's progress far exceeded their expectations. To them, Long Chen was a monster in the making. They knew how painful it was to even touch the celestial Qi, but Long Chen made it seem like the pain didn't exist.

But that was false. The pain was still there, but Long Chen had gotten used to it. Even though the pain bore down all the way to his bone marrow, he had grown accustomed to it after cultivating for almost ten days straight. His body was not only growing stronger by the day, his willpower was growing stronger too. At the very least, the pain did not deter Long Chen from continuing his cultivation.

After ten days, Long Chen had successfully tempered his limbs and part of his torso. The limbs had been easy to do, but his torso, especially his organs, were much more delicate. He kept his focus razor-sharp as he tempered them over the next several days. He finally felt like he was alive again when he stopped.

Long Chen knew that the tenth day was approaching. He needed to feed Suyan his blood again, so he prepared in advance. When he was done he quickly returned to the top of the tree. Since he had consumed all the celestial Qi from the previous night and it was still daytime, he chose to spend the day studying the Martial God Tombstone. Advancing from the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage to the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage was not going to be easy since the gap became larger every three stages. Advancing to the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage meant he was jumping from the intermediate stage to the advanced stage.

But with the Martial God Tombstone, combined with his unnatural placement of the Heavenly Meridian and his dragon-shaped Martial Soul, Long Chen's understanding of the Seventh Earthly Martial Fist expanded rapidly. He still had twenty days or so before the fight. He was certain that he would be able to reach the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage if he continued to study the Martial God Tombstone, but he prioritized cultivating the Seven Star Body.

He had long grown numb to the pain, so he wanted to use the momentum to complete the Seven Star Body's cultivation in one go. He had a feeling that he would cry if he cultivated it in the future when he forgot how much it hurt.

Night came, and Long Chen once again called down the celestial Qi. After doing it so many times, his cultivation speed had increased rapidly. This time, he called down more

than ever before. The massive cloud of celestial Qi fell down like a massive beast and pounced towards him.

“Change!” Under Long Chen’s control, the celestial Qi changed and turned into a rotating purple ball that enveloped him. The celestial Qi turned the surrounding wood and leaves into dust as it cut them apart like razor-blades.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were already numb to the scene.

“The tree is going to become bald if he continues cultivating,” Lei Ji said.

“The celestial Qi is so sharp that even we do not dare to approach it. Long Chen called down so much of it this time. I suppose he will be able to temper his entire body at least once within the next few days,” said Bai Lan.

Neither of them had anything to do. Since Long Chen’s inheritance was very important, and because everyone knew that he had it, the two patriarchs only felt relaxed when they were personally guarding him.

There was always the risk of Long Chen being killed while he was cultivating if they weren’t guarding him.

Such as how Chen Yang had tried assassinating Long Chen in the past.

Long Chen continued to endure the unending pain. In just three days, Long Chen had tempered his entire body except for his head. It was the most fragile part of the body and the most complicated, so he would have to be very careful with it. One false move and he would die. Long Chen could not rush it.

His cultivation of the Seven Star Body would be half-completed when he finished tempering his head. He would then need to call down a massive amount of celestial Qi to bathe his body in for a week straight to fully complete his cultivation.

Long Chen was now aiming for the half-complete state.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were both prepared to save Long Chen at a moment’s notice in case anything happened.

Long Chen slowed down at the most critical stage. When the celestial Qi entered his head, he almost passed out from the pain, but thankfully, he managed to endure it and remained awake. Time passed slowly as he endured it. His cultivation was nearing its completion one step at a time.

The intense pain slowly died down and he slowly got used to it. It took him almost ten days to get used to the pain. He only managed to complete his cultivation on the tenth day. By then, he only had half a day to feed Suyan his blood.



Long Chen had a firm grasp on time, so he wasn't in a rush. He observed his half-completed Seven Star Body as he ran towards Suyan's room. At the moment, he felt like his body was a star and the core was his heart. His entire body had been tempered by the celestial Qi and was now as tough as a star.

It wasn't just his toughness that had grown; the Seven Star Body was also strong in the other departments. Long Chen's entire body was emitting purple celestial Qi. It was as if he was cloaked in sharp razors! From afar, Long Chen was like a purple star that terrified everyone. There was indeed an untold amount of power radiating from him.

Thankfully, he could control the celestial Qi and hide it in his body. It was technically a sort of camouflage, though on closer inspection, others could tell that his skin was emitting a faint, purple light.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji approached Long Chen after seeing that he had completed half of the Seven Star Body's cultivation.

Long Chen had actually noticed them since the first night thanks to Sight. No living being within a Li could escape his gaze. He knew that they were there to protect him, so he never bothered talking with them until now.

"Brat, try punching me with your Seven Star Body. I want to see whether it's stronger than the Thunder clan's elementary Emperor-tier Body Tempering Technique, the Heavenly Thunder Combat Body."

"Alright!" Long Chen liked how straightforward Lei Ji was. Long Chen instantly charged towards Lei Ji. Lei Ji tensed up his muscles and blue lightning flashed across his body.

The lightning was a sign that Lei Ji was tensing up only his muscles. He did not utilize his full power because he wanted to endure Long Chen's punch strictly with his Body Tempering Technique.

Long Chen shouted and punched. The purple celestial Qi burst forth from his fist and took the form of a massive purple beast that crashed into Lei Ji!

*Crack!*

Lei Ji fell backwards.

Long Chen was also sent reeling from the impact. He felt like he had punched a metal wall and his fist was swollen and red. Even his arm felt numb from the impact.

He looked at Lei Ji and saw that the latter had crashed into a massive branch. He left a deep hole in the branch, and the lightning scorched the wood black.

Long Chen clearly saw where he had punched Lei Ji, as the latter's chest was smoking. Lei Ji grimaced in pain.

Long Chen felt even more confident in the Seven Star Body. It was already stronger than the Heavenly Thunder Combat Body even though it was incomplete. This was also the result of Long Chen surprising Lei Ji by attacking so abruptly.

Long Chen was worried that his fist would be bleeding while Lei Ji would be unharmed, but thankfully, that did not happen. The Seven Star Body's strength had far exceeded their expectations.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

"Not bad, not bad!" When Bai Lan saw how sorry his good friend looked, he laughed heartily. Lei Ji walked up to him dejectedly and sighed. "He's halfway through the cultivation process, yet it's already better than my Heavenly Thunder Combat Body. When he reaches the late stage, then you wouldn't dare test him even with your Divine Demon Body either, right, Brother Bai?"

"Don't try provoking me. I won't fall for it." Bai Lan chuckled. He knew that Lei Ji was trying to ask him to try taking a punch from Long Chen too. How could he fall for that?

They were utterly impressed by the toughness of Long Chen's Seven Star Body. It could be considered a top-tier body tempering technique across the whole Ancient Graveyard.

"In that case, I shall excuse myself. There's only half a day left, and Yan'er needs me." Long Chen bade them farewell and returned to Suyan's courtyard. Her body had healed significantly, so she spent most of her time cultivating.

When she saw Long Chen arrive, the girl was overjoyed. However, she knew that there was no chance they would get together, so she chose to wish him well. That was why she always maintained a small distance between them.

Girls matured earlier than boys, and Suyan was fourteen. She was not a child anymore and was at an age equivalent to a budding flower.

Long Chen and Suyan chatted for a while in the elegant courtyard. When it was almost time, Long Chen let her consume dragon blood once more, thus prolonging her life by another ten days. She would completely heal after about a hundred days total.

When it was done, Suyan asked, "Big Brother, I hear that you have been cultivating the Seven Star Body these days. Have you succeeded?"

"I have reached the midpoint. In about ten days, I should be able to reach the late stage." There were also only ten days left until the promised duel against Situ Yu.

"Really? Then you must complete it as soon as possible. I heard ... I heard ..." Suyan seemed hesitant, afraid to tell him something.

"What is it?" asked Long Chen.

Although Suyan was afraid that Long Chen would give up, she told him, "I heard that Situ Yu has already reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. He is definitely much stronger than he was before. If you fight him, I'm afraid ... I'm afraid ..."

Long Chen squinted. *He has reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage? It looks like Situ Yu is more talented than Feng Zhilin. If he had something like Feng Zhilin's Shapeless Whip, his combat abilities would be greater than hers. I wonder if I can defeat him, even if I cultivate the Seven Star Body to the late stage.*

"Big Brother, why don't we cancel the duel? I have a feeling that those people have malicious intent. I think they're eying the Seven Star Lord inheritance," Suyan said worriedly.

She saw Long Chen as one of her own, while the other people, including the Demon clansmen, were only outsiders.

Long Chen smiled and said, "Yan'er, you can't have so little confidence in your Big Brother! Let me tell you this—I won't lose no matter what, definitely not to Situ Yu. Don't worry."

Suyan did not understand his confidence and asked, "But, Big Brother, there is a huge gap between the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage and Sixth Earthly Martial Stage."

"Even though there is a large gap, it is not an uncrossable one," Long Chen said with a smile.

Suyan did not quite understand him.

Twenty days had passed. Long Chen only needed seven days and seven nights to reach the late stage of the Seven Star Body's cultivation. He had not seen Suyan for a while, so he was not in a hurry to leave.

"Big Brother, there's still a lot of time. Since you can't harness celestial Qi right now, why don't you accompany me for a stroll? I haven't gone out since you and I returned. The common cultivators who gather in the outer city usually sell the items they have

found in the Ancient Graveyard. There will be lots to see, and some of them will be good. Shall we go check them out?"

Long Chen could not bear to disappoint the excited girl, so he could only nod. His nerves had been constantly tense for the past twenty days as he endured inhumane torture. Now that only one task was left, it was time to reward himself and rest for a while.

Heavenly Wood City was divided into two sections, the inner and outer cities. The inner city was taken up by Demon and Thunder clans while the outer city housed the common cultivators. There were more than eight thousand common cultivators who had come to the Ancient Graveyard, and about a thousand of them stayed in Heavenly Wood City. As news of Long Chen getting the Seven Star Lord's inheritance spread, more and more mysterious people were coming in every day to look out for opportunities amidst the chaos.

The number of people in Heavenly Wood City gradually increased.

However, this place belonged to the Thunder and Demon clans, so outsiders could only stay for a month.

About three or four months had passed since the Ancient Graveyard opened. There were treasures everywhere in this place, so many people had found good items. Since they did not need some things, this led to many trading activities in the cities. There was a special street in the outer city designated for trade.

This street was colloquially known as Treasure Hunting Street by the Heavenly Wood City folk. After Suyan led Long Chen through the outer city, they finally arrived at Treasure Hunting Street. Long Chen looked down the street at the many stalls. Many cultivators sat around casually, waiting for people to come and trade with them. There were also many cultivators browsing their goods, only talking to the owners when they saw something they needed.

As the daughter of the Demon clan's leader, Suyan did not need these things. However, she was still a child at heart and was more attracted to the bustling atmosphere. She led Long Chen as they wove through the stalls.

"Woah! Big Brother! What is this? It's beautiful!" Occasionally, Suyan would cry out with praise. The Ancient Graveyard had countless treasures left behind by the masters of the Middle Ages, including many almost-extinct rare items. That was why Suyan was amazed by them.

The teenage girl's silver-bell-like laughter and beautiful face attracted many glances along the way. Many people recognized her, partly because she often frequented places like this. However, this was Long Chen's first time, and this was many people's first time seeing him up close.

Long Chen had the ultimate treasure, which was the Seven Star Lord's inheritance.

This was enough to become the center of attention.

Many people had come here for the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. Most of the outer city folk had changed to a new batch during these past twenty days. The newcomers were mostly people who had come here because they had heard about the inheritance, and some of them were as high as the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. However, they did not dare attack, because Bai Lan had already made his intentions clear. Whoever dared to touch Long Chen would face his wrath. And who was Bai Lan?

He was one of the top three masters in the Ancient Graveyard.

Although a fat goat like Long Chen was sitting right in front of them, no one dared touch him. They could only stare jealously at the lucky teenager who had both a precious treasure and a beautiful girl by his side.

"Hey, Big Brother, what is this?" Suyan picked up a shell from a cultivator's stall. It was especially beautiful. It was smooth and translucent, as if it was a piece of jade in the shape of a shell.

"Little princess, do not look down on that small shell. It came from the body of a King-tier demonic beast, which does not exist in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory. It can only be found in the great ocean. Although that jade shell looks simple, it has a mind-focusing and soul-nourishing effect. If you wear it on your body, it will offer a great boost to your cultivation!" said the stall owner hurriedly when he saw that Suyan had taken an interest in something.

"Oh, does it really focus the mind?" Suyan was curious and flipped the jade shell over, studying it for a long time. She finally nodded and asked, "What can I trade for this jade shell?"

The cultivator said hurriedly, "Nothing much; I just need an advanced King-tier combat technique. You are the Demon King's daughter, so you surely have many combat techniques. You can give me any random one you have."

Although the small jade shell was rare, its effects were not very strong. It was a little ridiculous that the cultivator had given such a high price.

Suyan indeed had many combat techniques, but most of them were exclusive to the Demon clan and could not be passed to an outsider. That was why she said hesitantly, "I apologize. My father forbids me from giving away the advanced techniques I have. Is there no other way?"

Long Chen saw that the little girl really liked the shell, so he took out the manual of the Wind God Kick from the Primordial Realm. It was a technique he had previously gotten

from the Great Priest of the Wind God Sect. “This is an intermediate King-tier combat technique. Although your jade shell is rare, it is not worth an advanced combat technique. If you think the Wind God Kick is acceptable, you may take it.”

The cultivator was a little disappointed. He was only trying his luck when he saw the princess. In reality, he was expecting an intermediate King-tier combat technique. He was only at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage after all, so cultivating an advanced King-tier technique would be difficult.

“In that case, this jade shell ...”

The cultivator knew not to trouble the little princess, and at least Long Chen had taken out an intermediate King-tier technique. It was a kick technique too, which was fairly rare, so he was quite satisfied with the trade. He was ready to accept it when a manual covered in golden brocade cloth suddenly landed in his hand. Then an arrogant voice began speaking.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“I’m taking that jade shell. Didn’t you want an advanced King-tier technique? This is the Nine Earthquakes, an advanced King-tier combat technique. It’s much more powerful than that stupid Wind God Kick.”

Long Chen did not need to look to know who it was.

It was Situ Yu.

When Suyan heard Situ Yu’s voice, she looked displeased and quickly hid behind Long Chen, clutching the shell tightly. Then Situ Yu, escorted by a group of young elites from the Demon clan, walked over to Long Chen. Situ Yu chatted happily with them as if he was the gang's boss.

Afterwards, Situ Yu regarded both of them for a while, then he smiled and said, “I was just wondering who it was. So it’s Princess Suyan, and the legendary son-in-law of the clan leader.”

Long Chen squinted slightly when he sensed Situ Yu’s strength.

*The rumors were true. Situ Yu has indeed reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage and is on the same level as Suxue. However, he has only just broken through, so his essence is not stable yet. After a short time, he will be able to fully utilize the power of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage.*

He would be fighting a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage expert in ten days. There would be a gap of two levels between them, and Situ Yu surely had many trump cards too. Long Chen knew that this would be troublesome. The outcome of the battle was uncertain.

It was very likely that Blood Sacrifice would be his only solution.

But Blood Sacrifice was the technique he least wanted to use, as it weakened him for a long time afterward. Despite healing after he consumed soul-nourishing herbs, his Martial Soul was not invincible. If he kept injuring it, it would break down no matter how much spiritual medicine he had access to.

It was best to use that insane technique as little as possible.

There were universal laws, and his Dragon Soul Transformation, which made him ten times stronger than a cultivator of the same level, was extraordinary enough. Blood Sacrifice could raise his cultivation by three levels in its final form, and with the addition of his Dragon Soul Transformation, his cultivation would be raised by four levels in total. If there were no limits to such powerful divine techniques, Long Chen would have long become a peerless existence.

If he used Blood Sacrifice in this duel, then his cultivation level would decrease significantly once more and his Martial Soul would be injured. Unless he had no other choice, Long Chen would not choose to use Blood Sacrifice.

The biggest reason he had arrived at this stage was because he had little fear in his heart. Despite knowing that his opponent had reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, he was not afraid.

Situ Yu did not rein in his aura, but rather let it radiate outwards without care. It was as if he wanted everyone to know that he had reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage.

The group of people stood in front of Long Chen and Suyan with grins on their faces, and they brazenly eyed Long Chen up and down with greed.

Long Chen's Wind God Kick had not reached the cultivator's hand yet, but Situ Yu had tossed an advanced King-tier technique at him. Humans were naturally greedy, so the cultivator naturally preferred the advanced King-tier technique over the Wind God Kick. However, he was not stupid and knew that he probably wouldn't be able to make use of it.

Therefore, he held the advanced King-tier technique in his hands and observed the events unfold quietly.

Situ Yu clearly implied that he wanted to buy the shell. This was a greatly inappropriate move because Suyan had already discussed it with the cultivator, who had agreed to the trade.



But Situ Yu had interrupted them.

In terms of rankings within the Demon clan, Situ Yu ranked lower than Suyan. This meant that he was goading them, as he had not given them face at all.

“Situ Yu, what is the meaning of this? I bought it first ...” Suyan’s initial reverence for Situ Yu had long turned into disgust and hatred.

Especially since he was about to fight Long Chen, the person she respected and loved the most.

After Situ Yu heard her, he chuckled and said, “Little Princess, you have misunderstood me. I would never dare take something that belongs to you. I saw that *someone* could not even take out an advanced King-tier combat technique and was worried he would embarrass the Demon clan. That’s why I bought the jade shell in place of that *someone*. Actually, it was so that I could give it to you, Princess Yan’er.”

The other teenagers burst into laughter.

“Yeah, Princess Yan’er. He is stingy even over an advanced King-tier combat technique. I would be embarrassed to stand next to him. How could a person like that be fit to be Princess Xue’er’s husband?”

“Nonsense! Who said he would become Princess Xue’er’s husband? Don’t you all know that Brother Situ is already a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage expert? He is ranked just below the elders in terms of strength! And Brother Situ is so young, plus he is one of the Demon clan’s disciples. Is there anyone more suitable than him for Princess Suxue?”

“Princess Yan’er, keep your jade shell safe. Once Brother Situ becomes your brother-in-law, he will buy you more stuff, unlike a certain poor guy!”

Their insults grew more and more ridiculous until even the mild-tempered Suyan’s eyes turned red from anger. These people were all looking down on Long Chen, so she looked at him anxiously, worried that he would be sad. However, she saw that he had a mild expression, as if the group of people did not even exist.

“Big Brother, don’t take their words to heart ...”

“Who’s taking their words to heart? Silly girl ...” Long Chen smiled in exasperation. He ruffled her hair and said, “Don’t get angry. There are many little dogs in this world who love to bark and bite for no reason. If they bite us, we can just bite them back! We should just let it go.”

Long Chen’s words made Suyan smile.

She nodded and said, "I know what to do." Then she turned to Situ Yu and the others and said, "I was the one who wanted to buy the jade shell. It was not Big Brother who bought it for me. I was actually buying it to give it to my Big Brother!"

After that, she looked at the seller and took out a yellow manual from her Universe Pouch carefully. "This is a reward my father gave to me when I was ten. It is an advanced King-tier technique named the Wind Killing Nine Fingers. This is a technique my father got a long time ago, and I don't use it anymore. I will trade this for your jade shell; what do you think?"

Suyan was being so sincere that the cultivator could only nod incessantly. He hurriedly took the manual, which held sentimental value to her.

Then he looked at the other manual in his hand with some panic. It was the manual Situ Yu had tossed at him.

"Give that to me." Suyan took the manual, then tossed it in Situ Yu's direction. Situ Yu had no choice but to catch it.

When the cultivator saw that it was no longer any of his business, he hurriedly bade Suyan farewell and rushed off immediately. He privately had a great impression of the polite girl, but as for Situ Yu, he was just acting like a prodigal son.

Due to the conflict between Situ Yu and Long Chen, the surrounding people stopped doing business and all turned to watch them, pointing fingers as they discussed.

Situ Yu was initially very arrogant and intended to humiliate Long Chen with his wealth. However, Suyan had voluntarily taken out an even more precious combat technique. This was a slap to Situ Yu's face.

Plus, Suyan had intended to give the jade shell to Long Chen.

Suyan ignored all their gazes and placed the jade shell on Long Chen's palm. She beamed a satisfied smile and said, "Big Brother, you're always cultivating. I hope this will help you. I got this in exchange for a birthday present my father gave to me; you must keep it well."

Looking at her solemn gaze, Long Chen nodded and said, "Don't worry. It will always be by my side, even if I die."

"That's good!" Long Chen's answer satisfied Suyan. She felt like she was but a humble figure, so the fact that a gift from her would forever remain by his side was enough for her.

The way they conversed as if no one else was around them made Situ Yu and his group's faces turn sour. They all looked at each other, then at Situ Yu. Situ Yu had

humiliated himself greatly again. Long Chen had not even reacted and left him standing there like a clown. He had won effortlessly.

Situ Yu's face darkened. Looking at the intimate interaction between Long Chen and Suyan, the fire of jealousy burned brightly in his heart. He chuckled coldly and said, "Long Chen, don't you get confused now. The Clan Leader said you will be marrying Princess Suxue and not Princess Suyan. With you two acting so intimately, are you not afraid of gossip?"

Long Chen looked up at the annoying Situ Yu, itching to hit him. His gaze darkened and he asked, "You are the great Sect Elder Situ Yao's grandson, yet you utter such inappropriate words. Aren't you afraid of making your grandfather lose face?"

Situ Yu hated Long Chen's lack of fear the most. He was supposed to be much stronger than Long Chen, so why wasn't Long Chen afraid of him? This made Situ Yu very impatient to prove himself to Long Chen.

He would only feel satisfied when this brat recognized how powerful he was!

"Long Chen, the duel is in ten days. Do you want to bring it forward to today?" Situ Yu smiled coldly.

Long Chen knew that the brat could not hold himself back any longer and wanted to beat Long Chen up. But was it that easy to beat him?

He smiled and said, "I don't intend to."

Then he turned to Suyan and said, "Yan'er, let's go. The dogs here are very noisy. I don't often get a chance to take a peaceful stroll, but what rotten luck it is to encounter these dogs."

"Yeah, Big Brother. I hate them," said Suyan with a giggle.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

They chatted as they walked off, completely ignoring Situ Yu.

Long Chen's humiliating words had driven Situ Yu mad. A powerful aura erupted from his body, and Situ Yu glared at him coldly. He cried furiously, "Long Chen, stop right there! If you are a man, fight me! Don't just run your mouth!"

Unfortunately, Long Chen did not respond at all and left directly.

“You trash! Stop right now!” roared Situ Yu. A powerful gust of wind flew at Long Chen, causing Long Chen and Suyan’s clothes to flap loudly.

“Big Brother, what now?” Suyan asked a little frantically.

Long Chen’s gaze darkened. “Go home. Everything will be revealed in ten days. We know our own strengths. There is no need to fight here just to get the last word.”

Long Chen had matured significantly and would not lose his reason over someone calling him trash.

Suyan was mesmerized by the teenager. Although Situ Yu was much stronger, she felt like Long Chen could not be defeated.

This assured her greatly.

“Alright. We will just treat them as barking dogs, then. Hehe ...”

The people around Situ Yu started to scold him.

“What a piece of trash! After he witnesses Brother Situ’s strength, he’s going to flee like a coward?”

“Yeah! Long Chen is a coward! What talent does he have other than manipulating women? People like that cannot be considered men. He is not fit for Princess Suxue, nor does he deserve the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance.”

“All of it should belong to Brother Situ. He is a true prodigy. Long Chen is nothing! Look, I’m insulting him, yet he doesn’t even dare turn around! Look at him! Ahahaha ...”

The crowd was enjoying themselves as they insulted Long Chen and burst into laughter.

But Situ Yu’s expression remained cold.

The barrage of insults had not roused even a slight reaction from Long Chen, as if they had hit nothing. It felt like Situ Yu had missed a punch, and he felt like he was about to vomit blood.

*Long Chen! I have reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage and have obtained the Ever Changing Spear. In ten days’ time, I will pulverize you. Everything you own will be mine, including the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance!* Situ Yu swore to himself as he gritted his teeth.

Long Chen had long returned to the inner city by then. After comforting the little girl Suyan for a while, he prepared to leave so he could resume his cultivation. That was

when Suxue walked over to him. She had heard about what happened earlier that day and said worriedly, "You ran into Situ Yu today?"

"Just some minor bickering. It was nothing," said Long Chen.

Suxue's elegant brows furrowed slightly as she said, "I heard that Situ Yu has reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. Long Chen, what are you going to do about the duel?"

They looked more anxious than Long Chen was, but to him, there was nothing to worry about. Although he knew that he was no match for Situ Yu in terms of essence, he was not worried. This was the attitude he had practiced for a long time. Fear and anxiety were useless; might as well carry on with his cultivation in a stable, honest manner.

"I'll go with the flow," said Long Chen, leaving Suxue speechless.

"I can't stand you. You never should have agreed to Situ Yu's challenge. That guy obviously wants to manipulate you. Your objective now is to focus on cultivating the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. Was there a need to have the last word?" Suxue looked at Long Chen accusingly. Her tone was like a wife complaining to her husband.

"Men always want the dignity of having the last word. Women wouldn't understand. If there's nothing else, I'm leaving," Long Chen said shamelessly, rolling his eyes.

"You ... Go, then. I want to see what you're going to do. Don't get yourself killed; my sister still needs you." Long Chen's attitude was driving her mad.

Had the guy eaten a leopard's gallbladder?[1]

Ten days. It was not a long time, but it was not short either. Although the outside world was bustling over him and Situ Yu's duel, Long Chen was indifferent.

He planned to spend the next seven days reaching the late stage of the Seven Star Body and then use the remaining time to study the Martial God Tombstone.

Before the duel, he would also need to feed Suyan dragon blood once.

Thanks to the nourishment of his blood, the little girl had grown more energetic and was glowing. A strong life force radiated from her body. Even Bai Lan was astonished by this. He asked her several times what pills Long Chen had fed her, but Suyan refused to tell, infuriating her father so much that he kept rolling his eyes.

That night, Long Chen returned to the peak of the ancient tree.

This time, he was prepared to reach the late stage of the Seven Star Body.

\*\*\*

No one knew that there was a meeting going on in the Thunder clan. Within a dark room, the seven Thunder Elders were having a meeting that would determine the fate of their clan. This was a meeting held by the highest-level members of the clan. All of the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage elders were present except for the patriarch, Lei Ji.

The seven Thunder Elders were actually the elders of the Thunder clan. All of them were aged two hundred and fifty and above. They could be considered antiques in the Thunder clan. The Great Sect Elder was more than four hundred years old. If he didn't break into the Heavenly Martial Stage soon, then he would not remain alive for long.

Despite that, the Great Sect Elder of the Thunder clan, a man named Lei Yuan, held a position comparable to that of the current patriarch. Lei Yuan belonged to Lei Ji's father's generation. When he was young, he made countless significant contributions to the Thunder clan and was considered one of the clan's heroes.

This meeting was hosted by Lei Yuan, who had summoned the seven Thunder Elders here without Patriarch Lei Ji's knowledge.

The group had been silent for fifteen minutes when Lei Yuan gently knocked on the wooden table with his knuckles.

"Everyone, I called everyone here without informing Patriarch Lei Ji. I'm sure everyone knows what I am thinking. What are your thoughts?" asked the old Lei Yuan in his hoarse voice.

Everyone looked at each other. No one spoke at first, but after Lei Yuan's gaze swept across the room, a muscular man finally said, "We must admit that this is the chance for the Thunder clan to rise, and even the clan's chance to no longer rely on the Demon clan."

"Well said." Lei Yuan clapped, then everyone quickly clapped too.

"Since you have mentioned it already, I will speak directly. The Thunder clan has been living in the Demon clan's shadow for many years. Every decision was led by the Demon clan as if we were their servants. Wherever they go, we follow. We've had enough of living like that. I believe everyone other than the Patriarch has had enough too, right?"

Everyone listened to Lei Yuan solemnly.

"I think everyone knows what I mean," he continued.

One of the men said, "Great Sect Elder, we indeed understand. I agree with your opinion too. I will raise my hand first. What about the others?"

When this man raised his arm high, the others gritted their teeth and raised their hands too.

Lei Yuan smiled and said, "Since everyone is in agreement, then I will not waste time on nonsense. The Seven Star Lord's inheritance is the most important opportunity for the Thunder clan. It does not matter what Lei Ji thinks; we must take it for ourselves. Then we will break free from the Demon clan and find our own base in the Ancient Graveyard. As for Lei Ji ... If he still stands on the Demon clan's side after we take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance and lead the clan away, then we no longer need a patriarch like him."

Lei Yuan was the only elder who could utter such words.

"How will the Thunder clan survive without a Heavenly Martial Realm master?" asked one of the elders.

"Don't worry. Lei Ji isn't that stupid. His roots are in the Thunder clan; do you think he could leave it? Most importantly, we must execute this plan fast and end all fights quickly. Once we have broken free from the Demon clan and retrieved the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, he will pick the correct side. As long as he does, the Seven Star Lord's inheritance will belong to him," said Lei Yuan with a dark gaze.

It was true. The Demon clan had the Divine Demon Lord's inheritance, while the Divine clan had the White Lotus Fairy's inheritance. If they could get the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, they would be on equal footing with the other clans.

"We, the Thunder Elders, are not betraying the clan. I summoned everyone here today only for the good of the Thunder clan and Patriarch Lei Ji. He may be talented at cultivation, but he constantly follows Bai Lan and will not amount to anything great. We must do this to force Lei Ji to break the brotherly relationship between them, so he will become a true Thunder patriarch!"

Lei Yuan's thoughts were the same as the other Elders.

"Great Sect Elder, just tell us what to do. Indeed, the Patriarch rarely thinks about the benefit of the clan. We will do as you say."

Lei Yuan shook his head. "I am old. I can no longer hold the whole clan up. The Thunder clan still needs Lei Ji to lead it. The only thing I want to do before I die is to turn Lei Ji vicious, break free from the Demon clan, and make the Thunder clan as great as them!"

After a pause, he added, "I have already come up with a plan."

"When do we move? Long Chen spends his days cultivating the Seven Star Body. Bai Lan and the Patriarch are both standing guard nearby."



Lei Yuan said, "I have already planned the date, which will be in ten days. During the duel between Long Chen and Situ Yu, the Thunder clan shall give them a surprise."

The group was surprised and asked, "Won't there be a large number of people present during that time? The Demon clan has many experts; how could we succeed?"

Lei Yuan smiled mysteriously and said, "Have you all forgotten about the Thunder clan's ultimate treasure? When all their masters are standing together, our Thunder Prison will give them a surprise!"

1. The terms for gallbladder and courage have the same Chinese character, 胆 (dan). According to traditional Chinese medicine, the gallbladder has the function of making judgements and determines one's courage 胆

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

The Thunder Elders were the only ones who knew about this meeting. Not even other Thunder clan members had any idea. However, the elders were confident about the opinions of the clan. The Thunder clan loved freedom, and they did not like being dependent on other people.

Lei Ji and Bai Lan did not know that despite the great relationship between themselves, the lower ranks of both clans did not get along well, especially the younger generation. The Demon clan was much stronger than the Thunder clan, and in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory, it was a general opinion that the Thunder clan was dependent on the Demon clan. This made many Demon clan youths act arrogantly in front of the Thunder clan, even looking down on them. This led to much friction between the clans.

Of course, Lei Ji and Bai Lan did not take this friction to heart. Lei Ji was slightly oblivious, but everyone else had at least some resentment towards the Demon clan. After the Seven Star Lord's inheritance appeared, the eight Sect Elders of the Demon clan were not the only ones who were tempted. Even the seven Thunder Elders and other Thunder clan members had grown restless.

Everyone was oblivious to the storm that was quietly approaching.

Long Chen did not know about this either, of course. At this moment, he was fully immersed in the cultivation of the Seven Star Body. Once he completed this step, he would be able to reach the late stage of the Seven Star Body.

In terms of his ability to control the star core in the heart, Long Chen had already reached the late stage. He exerted control over the core and extended his senses to the horizon far away. The endless starry night contained infinite celestial Qi. Long Chen

searched through the sky for the energy, and once he accumulated enough celestial Qi, he finally guided it down to himself.

Long Chen was going to attempt a huge maneuver this time.

Next to him, Bai Lan and Lei Ji were stunned, because Long Chen had guided far more celestial Qi than ever before. This was ten times more than the previous record. The vast amount of celestial Qi turned into a gigantic purple beast in the sky, leading to a loud explosion that sent huge vibrations towards them!

Long Chen almost lost control of the large amount of celestial Qi. If he did, it would be extremely dangerous because it would result in Heavenly Wood City being destroyed, and the people in it would be killed.

Thankfully, he managed to control it.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji sighed in relief. The core power of the Thunder and Demon clans were all here. If they were gone, both of them would cry to their deaths.

However, they were still terrified by the gigantic beast flying in the sky. Thankfully, it took a long time for Long Chen to accumulate this amount of celestial Qi, and he had to do it at high altitudes. If he could casually summon this much celestial Qi in battle, even Bai Lan would have to hide.

The purple celestial Qi shone with a sharp glint as it swirled around Long Chen.

The vast quantities of celestial Qi had startled everyone in Heavenly Wood City, causing them all to gaze up admiringly. They knew that Long Chen was cultivating the Seven Star Body with Bai Lan and Lei Ji protecting him. Too many people were feeling restless tonight.

At the Situ clan's residence, Situ Yu stood with his hands behind his back. He looked up at the purple celestial Qi in the sky and smirked. He said, "So what if you succeed in cultivating the Seven Star Body? You're three levels beneath me. That is not a gap that any Divine Weapon or combat technique can fill!"

More than a thousand people were watching Long Chen.

Those who knew how terrifying the celestial Qi was felt respect for him. They roughly knew that the Seven Star Body was forged using the celestial Qi. Based on how strong the Metal Devouring Wind was, they could imagine how scary celestial Qi was. However, Long Chen was bathing in it.

They did not believe that Long Chen was not in pain.

Long Chen was indeed in pain, but he sat with it.

He used the energy from the star core to catch and control the celestial Qi, which was like a gigantic beast. The celestial Qi slowly condensed into a large sphere around him.

The spinning ball was ten times larger than before, and its energy ripples also radiated more than ten times the previous range. All the tree branches and leaves in its area of effect were pulverized. Even Bai Lan and Lei Ji had no choice but to move farther, as they did not want to be injured by it.

“Brother Bai, the boy has caused such a big commotion. I know some idiotic people will get restless. The celestial Qi has formed a very large ball; it’s better if I go to the other side,” said Lei Ji.

Bai Lan’s eyes were fixed anxiously on Long Chen. He nodded.

After the news of Long Chen getting the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance got out, they were worried that some fearless people would come harass him.

Bai Lan had already issued his warning. If someone decided to be bold, he would not mind killing them.

However, those who would dare to attack today were merely some common cultivators who were not very smart. The true masters, who were at least at the Heavenly Martial Realm, did not come.

The Heavenly Martial Realm masters were the true masters of this place. There were no more than ten such people in the whole Ten Thousand Nations Territory.

Under Bai Lan and Lei Ji’s protection, Long Chen was able to cultivate safely. Of course, this was still a huge challenge to him as he needed to endure even more pain than before for seven days and seven nights.

He was surrounded by celestial Qi, and endless amounts of it poured into his body. It was a violent forging process made to bring his Seven Star Body to the late stage. After gritting his teeth and enduring this for seven days and seven nights, he would be fine.

To be honest, there was no special technique to cultivating the Seven Star Body, and it was unrelated to one’s comprehension abilities. The only factors were endurance and control. As for the later part of the cultivation, it only needed one thing, which was endurance.

People who could endure the most pain would become better than the rest.

The suffering he endured was the most he had ever experienced.

Endless celestial Qi poured into his body, surrounding him. It tore through and built his body up, re-building whatever was built in the previous stage. This happened two or three times.

After two rounds of building, the Seven Star Body was finally complete.

Time passed slowly. Long Chen almost wanted to give up several times, seeing as enduring seven days and seven nights of pain was not easy. Many people throughout history could only reach the mid-stage of Seven Star Body, not the late stage, because they could not get through this part.

Whenever thoughts of giving up entered his mind, he thought of Ling Xi and held on.

He held on again and again, until he finally succeeded.

“Xiao Xi ...” When he was half-conscious, Long Chen thought about the teenage girl and suddenly felt his body fill with power.

He had found himself on the brink of death several times, but he survived again and again.

Below, many people were observing the changes. They could see the amount of celestial Qi around him decreasing.

“Big Brother, you must succeed!” Suyan prayed with her eyes closed.

The sisters had roughly learned about the cultivation process from Bai Lan, so they knew that the celestial Qi caused great pain.

However, they were impressed that Long Chen could withstand it.

“I can’t believe he managed to endure such a painful ordeal. It’s been seven days, so after the final night, he should be able to succeed.” Suxue could barely believe her eyes as she watched the celestial Qi shrink in the sky.

Seven days passed just like that.

“Yeah. Big Brother is the best! It does not matter how powerful Situ Yu is. In the end, he will be no match for Big Brother.” Suyan’s confidence in Long Chen was starting to become blind confidence.

The final night passed.

At this moment, they flew up above the clouds and stood beside Bai Lan and Lei Ji. The patriarchs had killed many people over the last few days. The thieves were nowhere near strong enough to be fit for the inheritance.

However, if Bai Lan and Lei Ji weren't around, those people would've affected Long Chen's cultivation.

The gigantic cloud of celestial Qi was now only the size of a human. A thin layer of it covered Long Chen's body, and he slowly absorbed it until it completely disappeared.

Long Chen was gradually revealed.

Previously, when he reached the mid-stage, his celestial Qi was visible. However, his power was more concentrated this time, as if he had reached his previous state when he had never cultivated anything. This was the late stage of the Seven Star Body, whose power would only appear when Long Chen was truly in battle.

Long Chen closed his eyes and felt his body. He realized that his body was more than ten times tougher than when he was at the mid-stage. His body was filled with pure physical strength, and he was confident that he was likely in the top few in the whole Ancient Graveyard in terms of body toughness, maybe even top three.

He had completed the Big Dipper Step and the Seven Star Body, two of the three sections of the Seven Star Manual.

Now only the section on controlling the Three Thousand Star Clusters remained.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 784 - Final Duel**

### **Chapter 784 - Final Duel**

"Lei Ji, would you dare let Long Chen test his strength on you?" Bai Lan asked with a grin, pointing at Long Chen.

Lei Ji quickly shook his head. "I've already tried that once. It's your Divine Demon Body's turn. That's an intermediate Emperor-tier combat technique, so it's appropriate for you guys to try it out."

The two Bai sisters looked at each other and laughed when they saw how the two men were pushing each other to do it.

“Whatever. He’s going to fight Situ Yu in three days. We can just watch then, right? I don’t want to suffer for no reason,” said Bai Lan with a smile.

Then he looked at Long Chen and said, “I was only speaking casually at the time, but I can’t believe you actually succeeded in completing the Seven Star Body in one month. However, Situ Yu has reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, so it will not be easy to beat him. Use the remaining three days to prepare well.”

“Thank you for your protection during the past few days, Patriarchs,” said Long Chen, nodding.

“It was nothing. Protecting my son-in-law is something I should be doing,” said Bai Lan with a smirk.

This man had always been one to make immature jokes, and Suxue was becoming embarrassed. She initially thought her sister would be upset, but to her surprise, Suyan was still looking at Long Chen sweetly.

*Why is this girl in such a good mood now? What did Long Chen say to her?* Suxue wondered with puzzlement.

After Long Chen completed the Seven Star Body, Bai Lan and Lei Ji left after giving him a few reminders. Long Chen and the sisters returned to their quarters. He did not want to waste the remaining three days, so he immediately immersed himself in studying the Martial God Tombstone.

He was going to fight the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage Situ Yu in three days, so the sisters did not dare disturb him.

“Elder Sister, do you think Big Brother stands a chance?” muttered Suyan, standing at the pavilion at the entrance of Long Chen’s quarters.

Not wanting her younger sister to worry, Suxue said, “Don’t worry. That guy is stubborn and resilient. No matter what happens, he will not die. Oh, wait, I should say that there’s no way he will lose.”

“Elder Sister, you’re lying. You think Big Brother will lose,” said Suyan, widening her bright eyes.

Suxue laughed dryly and said, “Don’t try to guess what I’m thinking. I don’t think that at all. Look at how hard he’s working. He won’t disappoint you.”

Indeed, Long Chen had not relaxed, not even for a moment.

Three days passed quickly. Long Chen called Suyan into his room, then no one heard anything from them. Once Suyan emerged, everyone asked, "Yan'er, why did Long Chen call you inside?"

"Today is the tenth day. Big Brother gave me pills to eat. He's still cultivating, but I sensed that he still hasn't reached the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage yet."

Everyone was a little disappointed, but it was understandable. It was not that easy to reach the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. The duel was set for noon, and it was still morning, so they were not in a hurry. However, the location of the duel was already filled with people.

Situ Yu and the eight Sect Elders who backed him were already there. It was a large platform. People used to live in the Heavenly Wood City during ancient times, and this platform was likely like a plaza. It was currently packed with people.

This platform was located in the outer city of Heavenly Wood City. This day could be considered an important day of sorts in Heavenly Wood City because every resident was present. News of Long Chen and Situ Yu's duel had long spread across the whole city. This duel would not only determine whether Long Chen could become Bai Lan's son-in-law, it would also likely decide who the Seven Star Lord's inheritance would go to.

Although everyone knew that Long Chen had successfully cultivated the Big Dipper Step and the Seven Star Body, there was no way he could use the Three Thousand Star Clusters yet, which was the most important part of the inheritance.

That was why many people were greedy for the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

Human greed was endless. Even with a super-master like Bai Lan present, the fire of greed burned in the people's hearts.

The Demon clan, the Thunder clan, and regular cultivators formed three main camps located on three sides of the platform. On the Demon clan's side, Situ Yu was surrounded by the eight Sect Elders. The Sect Elders were all standing, but Situ Yu was sitting. This was a privilege for the duel's participants, and it showed how much the Sect Elders prioritized this duel.

If he defeated Long Chen, then the Seven Star Lord's inheritance would no longer belong to him. It could lead to a fight and end up in the eight Sect Elders' hands.

The Sect Elders were speaking to Situ Yu, though most of it was praise. He had reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, meaning he was not very far off from them. Plus, he was still young and had not exhausted his potential yet.



In a few more years, he would be another Heavenly Martial Realm master in the Demon clan.

Suxue was also at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. Both were from the Demon clan. To the majority, Suxue and Situ Yu were the rightful couple.

After Situ Yu grew stronger, Situ Yao's position among the eight Sect Elders had increased significantly too. Many Sect Elders were already starting to act in an ingratiating manner towards Situ Yao. Situ Yu was a good grandson, and he could become the Patriarch once Bai Lan was gone.

Of course, Bai Lan could still live for a very long time as he was at the Heavenly Martial Realm.

The crowd on the Demon clan's side was noisy. Situ Yu was smug, as he was surrounded by countless people. He felt amazing with so many people supporting him. He even had minions behind him who kept showering him with praise.

"Brother Situ has reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. He will surely reach the Heavenly Martial Realm soon. He is the superstar of the Demon clan."

"Long Chen, who is at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, is sullying the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. If it was given to Brother Situ, he would surely be the number one master beneath the Patriarch. None of the other clans have a person like him, who is such a powerful young master!"

"That's right. Once Brother Situ gets the Seven Star Lord's inheritance and the Three Thousand Star Clusters, even the Divine clan's Wu Guangyu will be no match for him."

Situ Yu felt amazing when he heard the praise.

When he reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, he knew that he would win this duel for sure. Also, he had a powerful trump card, which was the Ever Changing Spear!

An elementary Emperor-tier divine weapon!

The Demon clan's crowd was bustling, but the Thunder clan was quiet. The seven Thunder Elders stood together quietly. Behind them were the higher-ranked members of the clan, followed by regular disciples.

The regular cultivators were also noisy. They stood around in a disorderly manner, and when they met someone they knew, they would chat brazenly. They were even louder than the Demon clan's group.

"What's going on? Why hasn't it started yet? Didn't they say it would start at noon? Noon is coming, but Long Chen isn't here!"

“What does the guy who received the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance look like? He hasn’t given up because he saw how strong his opponent was, has he? How could a person like that be fit for the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance?”

“He only got it because he’s lucky! What right does anyone have to say that I don’t have the same luck too? I wonder if I’ll get lucky today?”

Only the common cultivators were complaining at first, but soon, the Demon clan joined in too. Only the people of the Thunder clan remained calm.

“What is he doing? Why isn’t he here yet?” Situ Yu looked impatient and looked in the direction of Long Chen’s abode.

“Don’t get impatient. Face him with a calm mind. That kid’s determination is quite terrifying. He has finished cultivating the Seven Star Body, so his body’s toughness will be shocking. You must take this very seriously. That kid is unpredictable,” Situ Yao said into Situ Yu’s ear.

“I understand,” Situ Yu said impatiently.

Situ Yao had already warned him about the Seven Star Body several times, so Situ Yu was getting annoyed. If he had not reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, he would have minded. However, no combat technique could threaten him when he was so much more powerful than his opponent.

When Situ Yu’s patience was running out, Long Chen and his entourage arrived. Bai Lan and Lei Ji stood together, while Suxue and Suyan followed them.

Long Chen was behind the girls.

After studying for three days and three nights, he still had not reached the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. He had managed to reach the last critical step, but due to the lack of time, he had no choice but to cut his cultivation short. Long Chen guessed that he would’ve surely reached the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage if he had ten more days.

If he had made a breakthrough, he would’ve been more relaxed.

Today’s duel was destined to be a difficult battle.

Those who thought Long Chen would not show up all turned to look at the legendary teenager, who made them feel both admiration and jealousy. They thought this teenager would be panicking, but instead, they saw a calm expression, as if he was not about to enter a fight.

“Are you guys sure this is Long Chen? He’s only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage, but he doesn’t look afraid at all.”

“He’s probably pretending. He’s probably terrified inside.”

“I hear that he was the one who agreed to Situ Yu’s challenge. He must not have expected Situ Yu to reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage in one month. He even made the promise of not marrying Princess Suxue if he lost. This kid is going to meet a tragic end if he loses. With all these powerful people around, he probably won’t be able to keep the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance.”

Suxue was upset when she heard them. She said with annoyance, “These people are terrible; they don’t know anything, yet they keep spouting nonsense.”

“Yeah, they’re bad people. Big Brother hasn’t offended them, but they say bad things about him,” said Suyan, also a little angrily.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

To Suyan’s comfort, Long Chen did not seem to be angry.

“It is time. Go on now,” said Bai Lan, turning towards Long Chen when they arrived at the bottom of the platform.

Long Chen nodded and got on the stage before Situ Yu did. He strode towards the center of the stage, not too fast or too slow. It was more than wide enough for a duel.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji stood in the middle between the Thunder and Demon clans, apart from their clan members. Suxue and Suyan stood behind them. Therefore, the crowd was divided into four groups.

When the seven Thunder Elders saw this, they looked at each other and smiled. Everything was going as planned. They had planned for the two clan leaders and the Sect Elders of the Demon clan to stand in this manner.

If they stood together, then the Thunder Prison could trap them.

And if the Thunder Prison trapped them, even Bai Lan would be unable to break free within a short time. Then the Thunder clan would have enough time to act.

No one else knew of the Thunder clan’s plan.

Even the Thunder clan’s patriarch, Lei Ji, was still in the dark.

After Long Chen ascended the stage, Situ Yu could not wait any longer. He laughed loudly, slapped his chair, and rushed up the stage. He stopped twenty meters away from Long Chen. This instantly grabbed everyone’s attention.

The atmosphere turned tense.

A Ninth Earthly Martial Stage opponent was indeed terrifying to Long Chen. In terms of essence, Situ Yu had ten times more. Long Chen once again considered using Blood Sacrifice, but after he saw the vicious and arrogant expression on Situ Yu's face, he abandoned that thought and used the Dragon Soul Transformation.

The Dragon Soul Transformation strengthened his essence by ten times, reaching the level of the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage cultivator. Although there was still a large gap between his and his opponent's cultivation levels, this gap was manageable to Long Chen because not many Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivators could defeat him in this state.

The crowd finally saw something extraordinary in Long Chen after they saw the Dragon Soul Transformation, which made him look terrifying, as if he was born for the sole purpose of killing. His bony spines and scaled armor shimmered intimidatingly.

"You don't look bad at all. Very animalistic. Indeed, you cannot be considered on the same level as us humans," Situ Yu mocked sarcastically after he took a glance.

Long Chen ignored him as he felt the power flowing in his body. When he utilized the Dragon Soul Transformation, the power of his Seven Star Body was combined with his dragon body. Even if he did not activate his essence, he was still filled with explosive power. Long Chen clenched his fists gently. Streaks of celestial Qi spewed out of his arm, forming images of constellations on his hand. It was as if there was a beautiful, awe-inspiring, purple constellation map on his body.

*Is that the Seven Star Body?* Situ Yu's expression turned jealous, but it quickly turned to excitement and greed. He could sense that the Seven Star Body was indeed filled with great power, and he was even apprehensive of coming into contact with Long Chen.

He was excited because he knew that the Seven Star Body would one day be his.

Everything would belong to him. He wondered what heights he would achieve after he had the Seven Star Body.

How could he know the suffering that had to be endured to cultivate the Seven Star Body?

With Situ Yu's abilities, even one year of cultivation wouldn't guarantee success.

But before that, he had to snatch it from Long Chen.

"To be honest, I still cannot believe that you dared to show up today," said Situ Yu.

His contemptuous words could not cause even a ripple in Long Chen's emotions, which were as still as water. His cultivation also involved the cultivation of a stable mind. After enduring the torture of cultivating the Seven Star Body, Long Chen suddenly felt like there was nothing to be afraid of in this world. That was why he could face Situ Yu confidently.

The constellation map made of purple celestial Qi swirled on his body. His mind settled until it was as still as still water. Long Chen had forgotten about their cultivation levels and the gap between them. His opponent was the only person in his sight.

"What's the brat doing? Why does he look like he's daydreaming?"

The crowd saw that Long Chen was unresponsive despite Situ Yu's insults, so they assumed that the former was paralyzed with fear.

"What is he doing? If he's scared, he shouldn't have come. He hasn't uttered a single word; what is the meaning of this?"

The crowd thought that Long Chen was too terrified to speak. Only Situ Yu understood that when Long Chen was this calm, he could not seem to find a chance to take advantage of him. He refused to believe this, as he bore endless hatred for this brat. Therefore, he stopped talking, and with a flash, he was already charging at Long Chen!

The battle erupted instantly!

*I heard from Patriarch Bai that Situ Yu has cultivated the Heavenly Demon Manual, which contains a body tempering technique, a body combat technique, and three powerful punching techniques. The Heavenly Demon Manual is an elementary Emperor-tier combat technique, and it is likely Situ Yu's trump card!*

On the way here, Bai Lan had briefed Long Chen about Situ Yu so that Long Chen was mentally prepared. If Feng Zhilin could use the Emperor-tier Thousand Seals, then it would not make sense if Situ Yu did not know a technique of that caliber as well.

The punching technique in the Heavenly Demon Manual was known as the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist.

However, Situ Yu did not use an Emperor-tier technique for this first attack. Using an Emperor-tier technique against a mere Sixth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator was just embarrassing to him.

He neared Long Chen in the blink of an eye, and Situ Yu's Ninth Earthly Martial Stage strength gave him extraordinary speed. In fact, he was already as fast as his grandfather.

"Yellow River Demon Finger!"

With a *whoosh*, a yellow air current spun around Situ Yu's right index finger, just like the legendary Yellow River. The whirlpool suddenly enlarged and flew towards Long Chen. The center of the whirlpool was a dot of black starlight, and an immense attack erupted from it. The power of the Yellow River Demon Finger came from the black dot!

That was the true power of the technique, which had come from Situ Yu's fingertip!

The Yellow River Demon Finger was an advanced King-tier technique, one as strong as Long Chen's Desolate Divine Seal. Situ Yu was using this technique as a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator, so he could display its full power!

The choice to use the Yellow River Demon Finger as the opening move clearly showed that he had underestimated his opponent.

Long Chen's gaze was calm. When his opponent's attack flew at him, his gaze did not change, nor did he move at all.

The crowd erupted!

"What's going on? Why isn't he defending himself? Is he suicidal?"

"He chose not to fight back in the face of a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator's attack? His brain must be rusty! Or is he already looking for death?"

There was an eruption of discussions.

Behind Bai Lan, Suxue and Suyan watched anxiously. They wanted to rush over to help, but Bai Lan stopped them and said, "Don't underestimate Long Chen. The result of today's duel is not set yet."

Bai Lan's words implied that Long Chen could still win, so the two sisters were relieved.

Situ Yu, who had a confused look, gently touched Long Chen's chest with the Yellow River Demon Finger!

He felt like he had hit his opponent, but to his shock, the constellations on Long Chen's body flowed to his chest. By the time the attack hit him, a huge amount of celestial Qi had already gathered at his chest. The purple celestial Qi turned into a fierce beast, and when the Yellow River Demon Finger touched Long Chen, the beast roared and bit Situ Yu's finger!

"Ah!" Situ Yu yelped, then he quickly intensified the essence throughout his whole body to shake the celestial Qi off. Only then was he able to back off, though in an unstable manner. The celestial Qi had come from Long Chen's Seven Star Body, and it was stronger than he had expected.

The momentum of the Yellow River Demon Finger had also blasted Long Chen backwards, and he was pushed several steps back before he could stabilize himself. Under the protection of the Seven Star Body, the Yellow River Demon Finger could indeed push him, but not hurt him.

Long Chen's body had endured repeated conditioning from the celestial Qi, so it was now far tougher than others' bodies. If he stood in the Metal District and let the Metal Devouring Winds wrap around him, he would easily come out unscathed. This was one of the best body tempering techniques in the whole Ten Thousand Nation Territory!

The duel had only just begun, but jaws dropped. The crowd thought Long Chen would be dead from the first strike, so the result of the first clash was completely unexpected. Situ Yu had used all his energy to attack him and Long Chen hadn't even fought back, yet Situ Yu was blasted backwards and had even sustained a minor injury on his finger.

How strong was Long Chen's Seven Star Body?

Situ Yu stared at Long Chen in a daze. They all knew that Long Chen had used the Seven Star Body to block his attack, showing how extraordinary it was. This made them even more greedy for it. They thought that they would become peerless masters if they could get the Seven Star Manual. How could they know that cultivating the Seven Star Body required enduring terrifying suffering?

Without suffering, there would be no success.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Long Chen had taken many risks and suffered endlessly to achieve his current level.

The crowd laughed when they saw Long Chen's reaction. Long Chen was starting to shine.

The people on Situ Yu's side were infuriated.

Situ Yu was the most embarrassed one. Previously, he had said many brazen and arrogant things. When he recalled the things he had said, it was like a slap to his face. Although his finger had a minor injury, his face hurt more.

*You're looking for death! You're just relying on the Seven Star Body! The Seven Star Lord's inheritance will be mine soon!* Situ Yu screamed in his heart. Then he roared and charged at Long Chen with fury. Since the advanced King-tier combat technique was useless, he decided to use his Emperor-tier technique. He wanted to give Long Chen a taste of failure and suffering!



“Heavenly Demon Manual!”

When he charged forward, a black tornado formed next to him. He was wrapped in the pitch-black tornado, which roared and turned into a gigantic beast that pounced on Long Chen!

“Heavenly Demon Dance!” The Heavenly Demon Manual contained an Emperor-tier body combat technique. Situ Yu had turned into layers of demonic illusions, so even Long Chen could not see where his actual body was!

An Emperor-tier body combat technique could never be simple. From the crowd’s perspective, the whole stage was filled with clones of Situ Yu. They could not see Long Chen at all.

However, body combat techniques like that were not effective on Long Chen because he had the Soul Swallowing Gaze. Nothing could escape Long Chen’s eyes when he used this technique!

The moment he activated Soul Swallowing Gaze, Long Chen saw Situ Yu’s actual body zipping through the air. He was moving in a circular path to attack Long Chen from behind. The corners of Long Chen’s mouth curved up into a smirk. A golden ray appeared in his right palm.

“Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!” Long Chen launched this attack behind himself. A gigantic golden emperor seal flew towards his back, coincidentally where Situ Yu was.

*Boom, boom!*

There were sounds of explosions. Situ Yu was initially preparing to attack Long Chen, but he never expected Long Chen to find him. Long Chen’s Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal brought with it immense ice-cold power, and such power surely meant it was an Emperor-tier combat technique. Situ Yu did not dare act recklessly in front of an Emperor-tier technique.

“Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist, First Transformation Wind!”

At the last second, Situ Yu could only use the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist’s first technique on Long Chen. Tens of thousands of demonic shadows came from his fist. Within that small space, groups of demons roared and shot out with one punch, colliding with Long Chen’s Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!

Both attacks had their own strengths. Long Chen had good timing, which forced Situ Yu to react quickly and clumsily. However, Situ Yu had more essence!

The Emperor-tier combat techniques collided, causing Heavenly Wood City to tremble for a moment. There was an explosion, and both parties flew backwards. Long Chen

had been hit harder, so he flew more than twenty meters back before finally stabilizing himself after stumbling for a while. He was almost rolling on the ground.

Although Situ Yu had reacted in panic, he managed to stabilize himself!

What shocked Situ Yu most from this exchange was the fact that Long Chen knew where he was! He was confident that his Heavenly Demon Dance had been executed perfectly.

*He's a lucky bastard! He hit me even with a random guess. But you're not going to be lucky again!*

After the exchange, Situ Yu figured out Long Chen's true strength. He knew that in a normal battle, Long Chen would never be a match for him, which excited him.

To be honest, Situ Yu was indeed an opponent who was difficult to beat. Long Chen had sustained minor injuries. His Ninth Earthly Martial Stage opponent's attack had made his blood and Qi surge unstably, and his whole body felt terrible. He struggled to finally stabilize his vitals, but Situ Yu laughed maniacally once more and charged at him!

Since the beginning of the battle, Situ Yu was the one who attacked first!

Long Chen sensed that the gap between them was just too big. He had not used his double seal combo yet, but he knew that it wouldn't be enough to kill Situ Yu.

Therefore, he needed a breakthrough.

Or he would lose today.

With that thought, Long Chen took a deep breath. He sank his mind into the Primordial Realm and studied the Martial God Tombstone's Seventh Earthly Martial Stage punching routine. He had almost completed it, but due to the lack of time, he had been forced to stop cultivating for the duel.

*Who said I can't study the Martial God Tombstone in battle?*

If other people knew what he was doing, they would be shocked. This brat was just too talented. Although he was fighting an opponent who was far stronger than himself, he still could devote part of his attention to studying the Martial God Tombstone.

*In my current state, I will only be strong enough to defeat Situ Yu if I use Blood Sacrifice. But I can't use it, so the Martial God Tombstone is my only chance!*

Long Chen's gaze darkened. Situ Yu was charging, ready to kill him in one strike and snatch the Three Thousand Star Clusters away immediately. As long as the weapon

recognized Situ Yu as its master, even Bai Lan would not be able to say anything, because the eight Sect Masters would protect him.

Half of Long Chen's mind was deep in the Primordial Realm, while the other half was watching Situ Yu. In the Martial God Tombstone, the human silhouette's punching routine slowly mirrored Situ Yu's punches!

"Die!" Situ Yu used the first move of the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist once more!

"Big Dipper Step!" A large star plate appeared on the stage, glowing with golden runes. When Situ Yu's powerful Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist caused the whole stage to tremble, Long Chen had already appeared on another star dot on the star plate. His sheer speed shocked everyone.

Even Situ Yu was stunned.

"That's the Big Dipper Step?"

"It doesn't matter if it's the Seven Star Body or the Big Dipper Step. They're all extraordinary. Long Chen is too lucky to have gotten these."

"Does he want to continue dodging like that?"

After dodging Situ Yu's attack for the first time, Long Chen continued doing the same thing. He did not attack even once. The crowd watched as Situ Yu chased after Long Chen angrily, insulting and mocking him. He wanted to punch Long Chen just once to kill him, but to his fury, Long Chen always dodged just in time!

While he was dodging using the Big Dipper Step, Long Chen was studying the Martial God Tombstone. At the same time, he was observing Situ Yu's punching routine. Regardless of their conflict, Situ Yu was a Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator, and the profoundness in his every punch helped Long Chen greatly.

As time passed, the bit of doubt in his mind quickly cleared.

If he was studying the Martial God Tombstone under normal circumstances, he would have needed several days. However, due to the urgency of the situation and the help of Situ Yu's attacks, Long Chen was able to comprehend it far more quickly!

Situ Yu missed Long Chen several consecutive times and was forced to chase him in circles, causing the crowd to burst into laughter. Situ Yu could not stand this any longer. He suddenly halted, then he used the Heavenly Demon Dance in Long Chen's direction, allowing him to instantly arrive in front of Long Chen!

“Let’s end this now!” Situ Yu roared furiously. A black tornado wrapped around him, along with a violent, powerful energy. Countless demonic illusions appeared around him, spinning!

“Heavenly Demon Punch, Tribulation of Three Lifetimes!”

This was the second move of the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist. There were three total moves, but Situ Yu only knew the first two. He had just reached the ninth Earthly Martial Stage, and it was likely that he would only be able to comprehend the last move after reaching the Heavenly Martial Realm.

Situ Yu sent out three Fist Seals, which were condensed with countless demonic shadows. They flew at Long Chen from three directions. Situ Yu’s Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist had completely surpassed Feng Zhilin’s Thousand Seals.

And Long Chen did not have any support from Blood Sacrifice right now!

When Situ Yu used the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist, the silhouette in Long Chen’s Primordial Realm reached the final point of the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage punching demonstration!

Then it retracted its fist!

When the silhouette retracted its fist, Situ Yu punched. When he saw one punch while the other retracted its fist, Long Chen had a sudden bout of realization. He felt like an obstruction in his mind had suddenly been cleared. This refreshing feeling made his Martial Soul strengthen immensely!

The profoundness of the Martial God Tombstone’s teaching plus the pressure from Situ Yu’s battle had led to Long Chen reaching the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage mid-battle!

However, at this critical moment, Situ Yu’s Emperor-tier combat technique was already flying at him!

Long Chen had frozen for a brief moment when he made his breakthrough, so he couldn’t dodge the attack using the Big Dipper Step. Long Chen had no choice. He understood that everything came at a price. He had reached the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage mid-battle, but the price was being unable to dodge Situ Yu’s attack.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

# Chapter 787 - Tribulation of Three Lifetimes

## Chapter 787 - Tribulation of Three Lifetimes

Long Chen planned to use his strongest attack before using Rewind.

He wouldn't die if he used Rewind. His plan was to return his body to how it was ten breaths ago. It was risky and annoying, but it was his only choice.

Long Chen had been relying on the Big Dipper Step to avoid attacks. It had been a dazzling fight, and everyone's perception of Long Chen had changed. It was an incredible feat for him to last so long despite being at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage.

His only disadvantage was that his cultivation level was too low.

However, no one knew that Long Chen was studying the Martial God Tombstone while he was dodging with his Big Dipper Step.

At the final moment, Long Chen had spaced out and could not dodge the last attack. Everyone stood up anxiously when they saw that the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist was going to land.

"The winner has been decided! Long Chen is going to die!"

"It was an amazing duel, but he's too weak. It's already amazing that he could last so long..."

Su Yan and Su Xue both looked at their father. They wanted to hear him say that Long Chen still had a card up his sleeve, but all they saw was that their father was in confusion.

"Wait... He's trying to advance!" Bai Lan suddenly shouted when he realized what was going on.

Lei Ji, Su Xue, and Su Yan were shocked. To think that Long Chen was trying to make a breakthrough during the duel!

It was a surprising thing to do, but they were uncertain if Long Chen could win even if he advanced. He would still be hit by Situ Yu's attack.

It was even more likely that Long Chen would die before he could advance.

The duel became extremely tense.

Bai Lan readied himself to save Long Chen. He would not let him die by Situ Yu's hand.

The first technique of the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist was indeed frightening. Long Chen frowned as his Martial Soul swiftly solidified. He would only have enough essence to fight against Situ Yu once the breakthrough was done.

Just then, Little Cat said from within the Primordial Realm, "Brat, you continue your cultivation. I will help you for a moment."

Long Chen felt much safer with his words. Even with Rewind, Long Chen was still worried that something bad would happen after he took on Situ Yu's attack. With Little Cat's help, Long Chen felt much safer and chose to give up on evading, turning his attention to advancing.

The Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist almost landed on Long Chen.

At the last moment, Little Cat's furry body popped out from Long Chen's chest. Situ Yu was surprised to see the little cat when the latter's eyes flashed black, causing Situ Yu to get caught in the illusion.

He saw Long Chen somehow manage to use the Big Dipper Step and appear to his left.

"You are fast, but can you really dodge?" Situ Yu laughed and suddenly changed directions. He punched to his left and destroyed Long Chen instantly.

"Wait, where's the Three Thousand Star Clusters?" Blood and flesh rained down around him, but the Three Thousand Star Clusters did not appear. Situ Yu was confused. He was even more confused when the flesh disappeared.

"What's happening?" Situ Yu was still bewildered by the scene in front of him. He shook his head and broke out of the illusion to find that Long Chen was still in his original position. Situ Yu had shifted his own attack and missed!

Situ Yu didn't know what was going on. The crowd was confused too. They didn't know why Situ Yu had suddenly changed the trajectory of his attack and spared Long Chen.

The Demon clan, especially the eight Sect Elders, were confused.

"Situ Yao, what's going on with your grandson. He could've killed Long Chen. Why did he redirect his attack?" Several elders were glaring at Situ Yao with anger. They thought that this was Situ Yao's idea.

"I have no idea either..." Situ Yao was clueless too. They had almost succeeded, and he was overjoyed right up until Situ Yu wasted that single chance. Why?

Situ Yao couldn't figure it out either until he saw the small, black cat on Long Chen's chest. The cat suddenly disappeared in front of everyone's eyes, but Situ Yao remembered what it looked like. He had to recall his knowledge on demonic beasts before he recognized what the black cat was.

"It's a Dream Demon! It can generate illusions to fool its attackers. Little Yu must've been caught in the illusion. Thankfully, the Dream Demon is still young, so it probably exhausted its energy with just that single illusion. I suppose Little Yu can kill Long Chen now!" Situ Yao exclaimed boldly.

Hearing that it was the work of a Dream Demon, the other elders nodded in understanding. That was why Situ Yu had missed just now.

But then something even more shocking started unfolding.

"Long Chen... He just advanced into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage!"

"His essence is growing!"

Everyone shouted in shock because no one had expected Long Chen to advance in the middle of the duel!

Only Bai Lan was laughing. Bai Lan knew Long Chen's only weakness was in his essence, but by advancing into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, Long Chen would have as much essence as someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. He even had a lot of Emperor-tier Martial Techniques. There was no way Situ Yu could defeat him now.

A huge amount of spiritual energy surged into Long Chen's body and transformed into Dragon Soul Essence. His Martial Soul became stronger. In the short amount of time that Situ Yu had missed his attack, Long Chen had advanced into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage.

"Shit! This is too tiring. I never thought that brat's Martial Soul would be so strong that I had to spend all of my energy just for that measly illusion. Brat, I leave the rest to you."

Little Cat complained from inside the Primordial Realm.

"Of course..."

Long Chen smiled.

The essence of an Eighth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator appeared in his body. With this much essence, Long Chen could finally activate the power of the Seven Star Body.

An explosive power burst forth from his fist.



Long Chen had never thought he would become this strong one day.

*Crackle.*

The essence surged throughout his body.

Situ Yu turned around and saw the bright light shining from Long Chen's eyes. There was a dazzling, bloody light coming off of him as well as the purple celestial Qi!

"He advanced?!" Situ Yu was shocked.

But he was not afraid.

"You are only at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. You are still too weak to beat me! What can you do?" Situ Yu chuckled and used the Heavenly Demon Dance to lunge towards Long Chen from different directions.

"Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist, Tribulations of Three Lifetimes!"

Three fist seals formed and surged towards Long Chen. The demonic illusions howled with a billion voices that interrupted Long Chen's focus.

The Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal appeared in Long Chen's right palm.

With the Golden Crow Flames' amplifying the power, along with Long Chen's Seven Star Body, the Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal burst forth with monstrous power. Even though his essence was still a stage lower than Situ Yu's, there was barely any difference in strength!

The Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal twisted and crashed into Situ Yu's attack. This time, with Long Chen's Seven Star Body, it completely overpowered Situ Yu's Tribulations of Three Lifetimes! The burning fire roared towards Situ Yu without stopping!

"How could it be this strong?" Situ Yu realized too late that Long Chen's attack had suppressed him. He rotated his body wildly to form a large black tornado that repelled the fire, but the impact of the Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal still blew him backwards, causing him to roll on the ground and scorching parts of his clothes black.

"How could this be?"

Everyone was shocked by Long Chen's newfound strength. The Demon Clan was the one who was surprised the most. Except for Bai Lan, almost everyone else had been supporting Situ Yu. Long Chen was an outsider to them and they would rather Situ Yu take both the Seven Star Lord's inheritance and Su Xue.

Situ Yu had been suppressing Long Chen, but now after advancing into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, Long Chen was the one who's overpowering Situ Yu.

"He's only at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage and could overpower Situ Yu at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage? Is the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord that powerful?"

Everyone was excited.

"Situ Yao, is your grandson losing?" The other grand elders frowned. They had planned for a very long time for the duel today. If Situ Yu lost, all of their prior investment would evaporate.

"Don't worry. My grandson hasn't brought out the Ever Changing Spear. Long Chen can never overpower it." Situ Yao was still confident in his grandson.

Indeed. Situ Yu had only been careless. Would Long Chen be able to defeat him if he took out the Ever Changing Spear?

The difference in Essence couldn't be overcome easily.

Everyone was looking at their duel with anticipation as Situ Yu slowly stood back up. He glared at Long Chen before he smiled.

"Not bad. You are indeed my greatest foe. You did not disappoint me." Situ Yu chuckled without a hint of worrying that he would lose.

"Take out your Ever Changing Spear. I know you have it." Bai Lan already explained to Long Chen about the Ever Changing Spear. It was the treasure of the Situ family so he was certain that Situ Yu had it now.

"You know that I had the Ever Changing Spear?" Situ Yu frowned and brandished his jet black spear. Illusions of demons wrapped around the spear and traveled up his arms.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 788 - Outcome**

### **Chapter 788 - Outcome**

As expected, Situ Yu indeed had the Ever Changing Spear.

Ten thousand demon illusions were trapped within the Ever Changing Spear. They howled and wailed in their prison. Long Chen felt the power radiating from the weapon.

It was a dark and scary energy.

Situ Yu became confident once more after he took it out. He had embarrassed himself after getting pushed back by Long Chen, so he was getting angry. He gripped the Ever Changing Spear so tightly that his knuckles cracked.

A black whirlpool appeared around the Ever Changing Spear that sucked even the light around it. Situ Yu twirled the spear around himself, and all the light within his vicinity was consumed by it.

Long Chen recalled Feng Zhilin's Shapeless Whip when he saw the Ever Changing Spear. Both Divine Weapons were equally strong, but the Shapeless Whip was the most treasured Divine Weapon in the Wind clan. The Ever Changing Spear, a Divine Weapon of the same caliber, was the treasure of the Situ family, however. Long Chen now saw the difference in strength between the Demon clan and the Thunder clan versus the Wind clan and the Divine clan.

He would've been helpless against the Ever Changing Spear if he hadn't advanced into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. Thankfully, he managed to break through at the last moment.

"Time to end this."

Situ Yu held onto the Ever Changing Spear and approached Long Chen. He stopped just ten meters away.

Long Chen could feel the cold energy coming from the Ever Changing Spear even though he wasn't close enough to touch it.

Everyone saw Situ Yu pointing the Ever Changing Spear towards Long Chen as the demon illusions howled.

Long Chen circulated his essence and splayed open his palm. Both the Golden Emperor Seal and the Scarlet Emperor Seal lit up. Facing the Ever Changing Spear, Long Chen chose to fuse the two seals together. This was the strongest technique he had displayed so far. He could technically use something stronger, but there was no need to use it against Situ Yu.

The two seals fused together. The crowd saw that Long Chen was preparing an extremely strong Emperor-tier martial technique. But only Bai Lan and Lei Ji noticed the specific nature of the technique. Both of them looked at Long Chen with uncertainty.

“His technique has both the energies of metal and fire. I think he’s fusing the techniques of the Golden Emperor and the Scarlet Emperor together. The fusion of the two different techniques would be very destructive.”

“I also sense the aura of the Five Emperors from him. It seems that he was chosen by the Five Emperors.”

The two of them were whispering so lightly that no one heard them.

While they were talking, no one had noticed that two of Lei Ji’s sons had disappeared from the Thunder clan’s seats. One of them slowly approached the Demon clan while the other stopped just behind Su Xue and the others. The two of them stood still and gave each other knowing gazes. They stood naturally and were still quite far away from their target so no one would suspect anything out of them.

Long Chen and Situ Yu prepared for their final clash.

The attack from the Ever Changing Spear was his final hope of killing Long Chen and obtaining the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Situ Yu was circulating his essence and injecting it into the Ever Changing Spear. A black light radiated from it, and the black whirlpool grew larger as it snaked towards Long Chen.

Situ Yu smiled viciously.

He lunged towards Long Chen, covering the ten meter gap easily. The Ever Changing Spear released a massive burst of energy as he swung it around. The energy formed a myriad of demonic illusions that swept towards Long Chen.

Long Chen noticed that he was enveloped by the laughing demonic illusions. Only a single point of light, one that made him feel suffocated, was lunging towards his forehead.

He instinctively knew that the light was the tip of the Ever Changing Spear.

Long Chen finally completed the fusion of the two Emperor Seals.

“Blood Devouring Domain!” Long Chen had saved this technique until the final moment to surprise Situ Yu. He expanded the Blood Devouring Domain until it covered Situ Yu.

“Is that a domain? No, it’s a domain-like technique.”

Both Bai Lan and Lei Ji were very sensitive to domains. They could instantly tell that the Blood Devouring Domain indeed contained the essence of a domain.

*To think that Long Chen had a domain-like technique. If he familiarizes himself with the feeling, he should be able to quickly comprehend the domain once he reaches the Ninth*

*Earthly Martial Stage. I suppose he will break through the Heavenly Martial Wall easily and advance into the Heavenly Martial Realm faster than the others.*

Both Bai Lan and Lei Ji had the same thought.

But neither of them said it out loud, because they were focused on the duel. The victor would be decided soon.

The two powerful techniques were unleashed at the same time!

“Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal! Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!”

The seals fused together and exploded, resulting in a world-ending force. The destructive explosion burst forth from the dark space induced by the Ever Changing Spear. After Long Chen the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, the fused seals were capable of outputting more power than they did back when he used Blood Sacrifice to reach the pseudo-Seventh Earthly Martial Stage. Feng Zhilin had only managed to survive because she had combined both her Emperor-tier martial techniques with the Shapeless Whip. Unlike her, Situ Yu was only using the power of the Ever Changing Spear.

The seals became much more effective when they were combined with the Blood Devouring Domain’s suppressive effect. A weakened enemy would find it harder to defend against the powerful seals. The resulting explosion resembled a dragon, and it pierced through the darkness of the Ever Changing Spear.

*Crackle!*

The entire arena exploded, and everyone shouted. No one had expected that a duel between two youths would cause such an incredible explosion. Everyone was both shocked and speechless.

The fused seals continued to explode in front of him. The Ever Changing Spear could only block so much, and Situ Yu was blown back from the impact.

“Impossible!” The massive energy struck Situ Yu like thunder. However, thanks to his Emperor-tier Body Tempering technique and the Ever Changing Spear mitigating some of the damage, Situ Yu did not die immediately. Even then, much of the destructive energy entered his body and dispersed most of his essence.

Situ Yu was covered in wounds from the explosion, leaving many cuts on his handsome face. He was also severely wounded internally. Even though he wouldn’t die, he wouldn’t be able to recover very easily.

Situ Yu was both in disbelief and afraid.

"I lost? I actually lost to a Seventh Earthly Martial Stage cultivator?" Situ Yu's mind was blank. He never thought Long Chen's technique would be powerful enough to dismantle his martial technique even when he used the Ever Changing Spear.

The attack wouldn't have hurt him before, but the situation was different once Long Chen advanced into the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage.

Situ Yu was holding up the hope of the eight elders and trying to maintain his own reputation. He had boasted to his underlings that he would defeat Long Chen with ease. However, he had lost and was feeling embarrassed.

Situ Yu couldn't face other people right now. He just wanted to crawl into a hole. At the same time, his anger towards Long Chen flared up.

"Long Chen... Long Chen!" Situ Yu's heart was burning with anger. He gripped the Ever Changing Spear harder. Even now, the explosion from the two fused Emperor Seals hadn't faded. The Blood Devouring Domain was still in effect, so no one could see what was going on.

"No, I cannot lose! I was just careless. I still have a chance!"

Even though he was heavily injured and had lost a lot of Essence, he injected all of his strength into the Ever Changing Spear. The Divine Weapon roared in Situ Yu's hands like a demon.

Long Chen used Sight to pinpoint Situ Yu's location.

"You think you're going to walk out of here alive?"

Long Chen swore that he would kill Situ Yu today!

He used the Big Dipper Step and instantly appeared in front of Situ Yu. He was just two meters away. Situ Yu stumbled backwards from surprise. Even though he hated Long Chen, he also feared him deep down.

"Die, Long Chen!" He thrust the Ever Changing Spear towards Long Chen.

"Who's dying today?" Long Chen smiled.

Situ Yu refused to believe that he would lose. Long Chen was too close and didn't have any countermeasures prepared, so he was certain that the Ever Changing Spear would pierce through Long Chen's heart!

But Situ Yu was uneasy when he saw Long Chen's smile.

Just then, starlight appeared on Long Chen's body and swiftly congregated in his palm to form a dazzling, blue spear.

It was the Three Thousand Star Cluster that everyone was aiming for!

Situ Yu was stunned by its beauty. The Three Thousand Star Cluster was what he had dreamed of obtaining. He channeled even more strength into the Ever Changing Spear and lunged towards Long Chen.

Long Chen spared no words as he thrust the Three Thousand Star Clusters forward. It transformed into a dazzling, blue light and clashed with the tip of the Ever Changing Spear!

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 789 - Thunder Prison

### Chapter 789 - Thunder Prison

The Blood Devouring Domain was still blocking the view. The clash from the two fused Emperor Seals and the Ever Changing Spear had destroyed the arena and sent a large plume of dust and sand into the air, blocking everyone's vision temporarily.

No one knew that Long Chen was currently holding the Three Thousand Star Clusters and used it to pierce the Ever Changing Spear. Situ Yu used the last of his strength in a bid to destroy Long Chen and take the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

*Ding!*

A cracking sound made Situ Yu despair, and his face paled. He saw the Ever Changing Spear slowly disintegrating from the tip after being hit by the Three Thousand Star Clusters. The black speartip broke, then the handle slowly disintegrated. The Emperor-tier Ever Changing Spear was destroyed little by little by the Three Thousand Star Clusters!

"Impossible!"

Situ Yu's eyes were wide with shock.

"There's nothing impossible about it. Die." Long Chen's Three Thousand Star Clusters proceeded to pierce Situ Yu's heart.



Long Chen put his Divine Weapon away after Situ Yu's heart was destroyed. The latter's other organs were also slowly being destroyed by Long Chen's essence. Situ Yu was dead.

Long Chen removed the Blood Devouring Domain, and everything quieted down. The crowd could finally see what had happened in the arena.

Long Chen had only brandished the Three Thousand Star Clusters for a brief time, but everyone had felt its terrifying power.

After the power of the Three Thousand Star Clusters disappeared, Long Chen and Situ Yu were seen standing. Long Chen was unharmed, but the spectators with better eyesight saw a hole in Situ Yu's chest. Blood flowed out slowly from it.

Situ Yu's life quickly dissipated, and everyone soon saw that he was dead.

Long Chen had always been ruthless and merciless when he needed to be. He had killed Situ Yu with no mercy when he had the chance, not giving his foe any chances to turn things around.

He had to strike as hard as he could when he had the upper hand!

Everyone was quiet after they saw the result of the duel. No one expected something like this to happen, because they thought Situ Yu would be the winner. They never thought that Long Chen would not only advance into the next stage, but also kill Situ Yu in front of the Demon clan.

Everyone had expected that someone would die today. Situ Yu would've needed to kill Long Chen to take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, but they never thought he would be the one who would die instead.

The brief silence was replaced by an uproar, with the Demon clan shouting the loudest. They still didn't accept Long Chen as one of them and instead placed all of their hope in Situ Yu. No one had expected that Situ Yu would lose.

"Little Yu!" Situ Yao never thought his grandson would die in this short fight.

He had painstakingly raised his grandson for many years, and now Long Chen had killed him. Situ Yao could not accept the result, and killing intent flowed out of his eyes.

"Die!" He ran towards the arena and appeared beside Situ Yu first. He hugged Situ Yu and confirmed that his grandson was now just a corpse.

"Long Chen..."

Situ Yao's eyes were bloodshot when he glared at Long Chen.

Lei Ji was the first to move. "Situ Yao clearly wants to attack Long Chen. Should I go?"

He had asked first because he noticed that Bai Lan hadn't done anything.

Bai Lan smiled mysteriously. "Don't worry. We can just sit here and wait. Situ Yu lost even with the Ever Changing Spear. I doubt that Long Chen would lose to Situ Yao."

Lei Ji pondered for a moment and then nodded in agreement.

That was why he hadn't moved. But what Lei Ji failed to notice was that Bai Lan was scanning his surroundings carefully, not because of Long Chen, but because of the suspicious movements of certain individuals.

Situ Yu's death caused a large ruckus, and a lot of people surged towards the arena. They wanted to inspect what had happened, especially the members of the Demon clan. All of them were angry and wanted to tear Long Chen to pieces. If remaining Sect Elders weren't maintaining the order, the entire place would've delved into chaos.

Even the people from the Thunder clan couldn't sit still as they approached Long Chen.

The situation slowly turned chaotic.

"Sect Elder Situ, kill him!"

"He has broken the rules and killed Big Brother Situ! Kill him!"

Bai Lan said nothing, but the rest of the Demon clan started shouting one after another. They wanted to pin down Long Chen to kill him!

Situ Yao couldn't control himself when he confirmed his grandson's death. His anger boiled over, and he glared at Long Chen as he carefully stored Situ Yu's corpse. Situ Yao only made his move when everyone was tense. He blatantly ignored Bai Lan and Lei Ji and he attacked Long Chen using his strongest technique, the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist's Tribulations of Three Lifetimes.

Everyone clamored when they saw Situ Yao attacking Long Chen. Situ Yao was roughly as strong as Situ Yu, but his standing in the Demon clan was much higher. There were very few people who commanded as much respect in the Demon clan and the Divine Demon Empire.

But another incident took place at the same exact moment.

There were two Thunder Elders stationed near the Demon clan and where Bai Lan was. One of them was Lei Yuan, who was standing near Bai Lan. All of a sudden, lightning surged out of their bodies.

The lightning was so fast that it instantly enveloped Bai Lan and the Sect Elders.

“What is this?” The Thunder clan’s treasure packed a lot of destructive power, so the crackling lightning burned many of the weaker disciples. Even though they weren’t killed, the lightning singed their flesh open.

There were two such attacks. One was aimed at the Demon clan’s Sect Elders, while the other was aimed at Bai Lan and Lei Ji. Bai Lan didn’t hesitate to shield his daughters. Lei Ji, on the other hand, immediately recognized what it was. He was livid, but there was nothing he could do, because the lightning cage was so fast that it entrapped him, Bai Lan, Su Xue, and Su Yan.

“Who used the Thunder Prison? Who used the trump card of our clan?” Lei Ji was seething as he unleashed a thunderous roar. Everyone around him was pushed back, except for Bai Lan and his daughters.

The weaker members of the Thunder clan spat blood after being hit by the shockwave of Lei Ji’s shout.

The lightning formed a circular cage and trapped all of them. The lightning was special in that it was a fierce purple. It flashed menacingly around them, and the burning energy made everyone wary of touching it.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji were trapped. The Sect Elders were trapped too. The disciples around them weren’t protected like Su Yan and Su Xue were, so the purple lightning killed many of the ones who were close to the sources. The Sect Elders recognized what it was and stopped moving.

They had seen how the Patriarch of the Thunder clan was imprisoned by the Thunder Elders!

*What is the Thunder clan doing?* Everyone had the same question and were shocked by the sudden development. Long Chen’s duel was surprising enough, and now the Thunder clan was popping out another surprise?

“Thunder Elders, what are you doing?” Lei Ji calmed down and looked to them for answers. The seven Thunder Elders were standing in front of him, while the rest of the Thunder clan was following them. Most of the Thunder clan didn’t know what was going on, but they did know that this was an internal conflict between the Thunder Elders and their patriarch. Both sides were the giants of the Thunder clan and represented the two largest factions. Lei Ji was the strongest member, while the seven Thunder Elders’ influence over the Thunder clan was deep.

Situ Yao stopped when he saw what was happening. All of the Sect Elders except for him had been entrapped by the Thunder Prison. Situ Yao carefully considered his options here.

It was clear that the Thunder clan had a significant goal to achieve if they had used two of the five Thunder Prisons. The Thunder Prisons were their final trump card, and they had actually used it to imprison the two patriarchs.

Their goal was undoubtedly the Seven Star Lord's inheritance.

The Thunder Elders stood in front of Lei Ji without fear of their patriarch's glare. One of them stepped forward and stated clearly, "Patriarch, we have endured the suppression of the Demon clan for a very long time and yet you have no clue of our struggles. We do not hope for your assistance today, but we hope that you will lead us to freedom once we take the Seven Star Lord's inheritance!"

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 790 - Heavenly Demon Meteor**

### **Chapter 790 - Heavenly Demon Meteor**

The sudden incident took everyone by surprise. Everyone was staring at the Thunder Elders as they waited for Lei Ji's answer.

Lei Ji was livid; he even gnashed his teeth after he heard them speak. "Remove the Thunder Prison and I won't kill you! Or else..."

Lei Ji clenched his fists tightly, and lightning wrapped around his arms. The purple lightning split up and crackled as a dangerous aura exuded from his body. This was a type of domain, the domain he could use ever since he reached the First Heavenly Martial Stage.

The powerful aura made the Thunder Elders frown. They understood what he was planning to do even without a verbal answer. Lei Ji's answer was a definite no.

"Scatter and don't get close to his domain!"

The Thunder Elders swiftly retreated when Lei Ji released his domain. They looked at each other before running towards Long Chen, bypassing both patriarchs.

A domain was mainly used to suppress the target, not to attack. Bai Lan and Lei Ji were trapped in the Thunder Prison, so they couldn't attack the Thunder Elders.

Lei Ji shouted loudly, almost exploding with anger. The other Thunder clan members did nothing when the Thunder Elders took action because they were right. While the

Thunder clan was indeed safe under the Demon clan's protection, their safety came at the cost of their freedom, especially since the younger members were frequently bullied by the Demon clan.

"Thunder Elders, you are seeking death. Once the Thunder Prison's duration is over, I will kill you!" Lei Ji's angry voice never stopped. Everyone felt their hairs rising up when they heard the threats of their Heavenly Martial Realm patriarch.

Lei Ji was angry, but Bai Lan was not, even though he was supposed to be even angrier. He remained calm, which made Lei Ji notice that Bai Lan had a plan up his sleeve.

Lei Ji sighed and said helplessly, "Brother Bai, I'm sorry. This is my fault."

"No, the fault is mine. They are right. The Thunder clan and the Demon clan are supposed to be sworn brothers. It's all because I never taught my clan members how to act and didn't set them on the right path. This is a good chance to make the two clans become friendlier ..."

Lei Ji was shocked when he saw Bai Lan grinning. He finally understood what Bai Lan was doing. He had a feeling that Bai Lan already knew what was going to happen. The other clans saw Bai Lan not only as strong, but also smart and cunning. It was one of the reasons he was so successful.

"Brother Bai, I will listen to what you have to say," Lei Ji said. He had befriended Bai Lan when he was young, but because they had focused only on themselves, they had mistakenly thought that the Demon clan and the Thunder clan were as friendly as they were. They never thought that there would be minor arguments here and there that would lead to the explosion that was taking place right now.

The Thunder Elders wanted to kill Long Chen swiftly, so they surrounded him and Situ Yao from seven different directions. Situ Yao was looking at Long Chen and the Thunder Elders at the same time, trying to come up with a plan.

The Thunder clan had used two Thunder Prisons to imprison the Demon clan. Only Situ Yao wasn't imprisoned, so the rest of the Thunder clan looked at him and Long Chen.

"Situ Yao, you may go. Even though our actions today are unforgivable, our clans have fought together for a very long time. We are still technically allies, so we have no intention of killing anyone from the Demon clan today. We will leave once we have the Seven Star Lord's inheritance."

The leader of the Thunder Elders, Lei Yuan, was the one who had spoken.

The Thunder clan was revolting, but they didn't want to make an enemy out of the Demon clan. They just wanted the inheritance so that their clan wouldn't need to latch

onto the Demon clan to survive. Bai Lan would never forgive them if they killed Situ Yao today.

Situ Yao sighed when he heard that they didn't plan on killing him. He immediately thought of a solution. "Lei Yuan, you've temporarily imprisoned the Demon clan and there's no doubt that I am no match for all seven of you. I won't fight back, as I am not seeking death. You can have the Seven Star Lord's inheritance, but under one condition."

The prideful Demon clan members looked down on Situ Yao's cowardice. They chatted and slandered him, but they didn't say it out loud. Situ Yao was doing the right thing to secure his own life. More importantly, Bai Lan hadn't said anything. Situ Yao was only a Sect Elder, so there was no need for him to sacrifice his life here.

Bai Lan hasn't said anything until now. Some of them doubted his strength as a Second Heavenly Martial Stage cultivator and the owner of the Divine Demon Lord's inheritance.

"Situ Yao, what is your request?" Lei Yuan didn't want to waste any time—he had to kill Long Chen as soon as possible. Once Long Chen was dead and the inheritance was in their hands, they would then have to deal with the Demon clan. If both sides fought, the Thunder clan would most likely be destroyed, but the Demon clan would be heavily wounded too.

The Thunder clan was betting on the Demon clan not fighting them. There were three main factions in the Ancient Graveyard, and the other two factions weren't easy to deal with. If they fought here, it would most likely result in their decimation. All of them would lose right there and then.

Situ Yao did not hesitate to state his condition. "Long Chen killed my grandson, so I want to kill him myself, and I won't take the inheritance after I do. I will say this again. If I don't get to kill him, I will fight all of you to the death! The entire Demon clan will rain their wrath down on the Thunder clan!"

Situ Yao had just said that the entire Demon clan would make a move to secure his own personal interest. Unfortunately, Bai Lan had said nothing yet, so Situ Yao's words were as good as nothing. More importantly, everyone was curious as to why Bai Lan was still silent. In fact, he was eerily silent even though his son-in-law was about to be killed.

No one knew what Bai Lan was thinking.

Even his daughters were panicking, yet Bai Lan remained calm. There was one more person who was still calm, and that was Long Chen. He looked at Situ Yao and the Thunder Elders. All of them were at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, but he wasn't afraid at all.

The Thunder Elders agreed to Situ Yao's condition after a short discussion. Lei Yuan glared at him. "Situ Yao, end it swiftly. We don't have time. Also, we will make sure you die if you so much as touch the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. Retreat is no longer an option for the Thunder clan."

"Deal! It won't take more than ten breaths!"

Having received the Thunder clan's permission, Situ Yao was excited. Even though the inheritance would not be his, he would be satisfied with killing Long Chen to avenge his grandson. He could think about the other stuff later.

Everyone shouted when Situ Yao charged towards Long Chen. He had initially wanted to attack Long Chen when the revolt from the Thunder clan sprung.

"Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist, Heavenly Demon Meteor!"

This was the final move of the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist, an elementary Emperor-tier technique. It was most suited for cultivators at the Third Heavenly Martial Stage, but Situ Yao was talented enough to use it even though he was only at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage.

An explosive shockwave spread everywhere when Situ Yao launched his punches. A black light appeared and fragmented into a myriad of fist illusions. The illusions were all focused on Long Chen's forehead. All Long Chen could see was a massive demon illusion flying towards him with its mouth wide open!

The space around Situ Yao trembled, and the Thunder Elders looked at each other with shock because the technique was too powerful! They had to take a few steps back to mitigate its effect on them.

"Prepare to take the inheritance! Be wary of Situ Yao fooling us!" Lei Yuan warned the other Thunder Elders.

They were certain that Long Chen would be killed by that attack.

When the Heavenly Demon Meteor descended on Long Chen, he remained calm as starlight condensed in his grasp and took the shape of a brilliant, blue spear. Long Chen infused all of his essence into the dazzling spear before thrusting it towards Situ Yao.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 791 - Killing The Sect Elder



## Chapter 791 - Killing The Sect Elder

“Three Thousand Star Clusters!” Everyone knew that Long Chen was unable to use it because he was only at the Sixth Earthly Martial Stage. One had to be at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage to utilize its power properly.

But Long Chen had as much essence as someone at the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage, and his essence was special compared to the essence of others, so he was more than capable of wielding the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

The Three Thousand Star Clusters was formed from the three thousand stars on his body. Each of them contained the power of a real star and existed as celestial Qi, which was comparable to the Metal Devouring Wind. Long Chen used his essence to circulate the celestial Qi, and it exploded outwards from the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Even if he didn't use a technique, a single explosion of celestial Qi was already a horrifying attack.

Long Chen channeled his essence and merged his Dragon Soul Essence and the celestial Qi together. A large cloud of purple and blood-red gas flew towards Situ Yao. The Three Thousand Star Clusters' strength far exceeded Long Chen's expectations. He didn't know what tier the Three Thousand Star Clusters was, but now he assumed that it was an advanced Emperor-tier Divine Weapon. It was just one step away from the Divine tier!

It was definitely considered a treasure even in the Three Emperor Territories.

“Three Thousand Star Clusters!” Situ Yao channeled all of his essence into the Heavenly Demon Meteor!

Which was stronger? The Three Thousand Star Clusters or the Heavenly Demon Meteor?

The answer was revealed when Long Chen's dazzling spear pierced through Situ Yao's fist with a howl.

“What's going on?” Everyone was shocked, especially Situ Yao. He was confident in the technique that he had perfected over the years. But his confidence was shattered by Long Chen when an incredibly sharp force pierced through his fist. Even the Ever-Changing Spear had been destroyed by the Three Thousand Star Clusters, much less Situ Yao's fist.

The Three Thousand Star Clusters was also much stronger than Long Chen had anticipated it to be. The celestial Qi formed a whirlpool that covered the tip of the spear before piercing into Situ Yao's body!

“AHHH!” Situ Yao cried out in pain because it wasn’t just the tip that had stabbed into his body, but also the celestial Qi. Long Chen could finally share the pain of being ravaged by celestial Qi with someone else. He had the protection of the Seven Star Essence and the control given by the core while he was bathed in celestial Qi, but Situ Yao didn’t. The celestial Qi that was injected into his body was destroying him from the inside out!

“Why! Why!” The Three Thousand Star Clusters that he yearned for was embedded in his body. Situ Yao’s mind blanked out as the intense pain burned his spirit.

“Die! Explode!” Situ Yao used all of his strength to forcefully eject the Three Thousand Star Clusters by exploding part of his chest. At the same time, he forced out the celestial Qi at the price of even more flesh.

“He’s only at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage! He cannot kill me!” Situ Yao refused to believe it. After forcing the Three Thousand Star Clusters out, he used the final attack of the Heavenly Demon Transformation Fist to try and kill Long Chen!

But Long Chen’s eyes glinted and he spun the Three Thousand Star Clusters. He swung the spear into Situ Yao’s arm and smashed it into pieces. Flesh and blood sprayed everywhere, and Situ Yao cried out in pain and flew backwards. He could no longer attack now that his arm was destroyed. He was nothing but a cripple now.

“Long Chen!” Situ Yao howled as his eyes turned bloodshot.

His hatred for Long Chen had no bounds.

“It’s normal for a person to be greedy. I’m greedy too. But there are things that require luck in this world. I am lucky, so I managed to obtain the inheritance. You, however, will never be able to touch it. Those who want to take my things are my enemies. And all of my enemies meet the same end—death.”

When Situ Yao was blown away by Long Chen’s attack, everyone saw the Three Thousand Star Clusters emitting a dazzling, blue light that pierced Situ Yao’s heart. It had moved so fast that not even Situ Yao could avoid it. His body fell onto the ground and rolled a few times before it stopped. Blood pooled under his corpse, and he no longer moved.

But Situ Yao’s eyes were still wide open even in death.

Everyone was speechless when they saw what had happened. No one dared to speak, especially the regular cultivators who had scurried here hoping that they would get some scraps while the Demon and Thunder clans were fighting.

As for the Thunder clan, each and every one of them was in awe when they witnessed the strength of Long Chen and the inheritance of the Seven Star Lord. They didn't think of anything else since the Thunder Elders were in charge of the situation.

The Demon clan members were overcome with fear after seeing one of their Sect Elders get killed, especially the other Sect Elders. They had worked with Situ Yao for many years, but now both he and his grandson had been killed by Long Chen. The Situ family was done for.

Long Chen held onto the Three Thousand Star Clusters and glared at everyone.

He looked at the Demon clan and saw that they were glaring back.

"Long Chen, how dare you kill a Sect Elder of the Demon clan! You are supposed to be the Patriarch's son-in-law! It's a grave sin to kill someone from the same clan!"

"That's right! Someone as cruel as you must be punished!"

"Patriarch, you cannot forgive Long Chen! He's extremely vicious, and we demand justice! The Situ family has contributed a lot to the Demon clan, but now the two most important people in their family are dead! We will not tolerate it if you let him go!"

Everyone started shouting, including some of the Sect Elders who were trapped.

Bai Lan was still calm. No matter how loudly they complained, he never once looked at them. Instead, he was looking at Long Chen with eyes full of approval. He was waiting to see what Long Chen would do to the Seven Thunder Elders.

Long Chen faced the Demon clan and said, "Are you all still clueless as to what's going on? You are being imprisoned. You should be trying to get out rather than thinking about me."

After looking around, he continued, "I'm sure everyone here is an adult. Can't you see what is happening? Situ Yu and Situ Yao wanted to take my life! I merely paid back the favor! The Situ family wanted to steal what is mine, so they were naturally prepared to die if they failed! You guys are the same! If you want to take my stuff, come and fight me. Can you be considered real men if all you do is complain to the patriarch? Don't you know how shameless you're being?"

Long Chen's taunt was effective, leaving the Demon clan members embarrassed. None of them could retort because this was indeed the law of the jungle. Situ Yu and Situ Yao wanted to kill Long Chen, but because they were weaker, they were killed instead. Although Long Chen was ruthless, he was right.

The other Sect Elders stared at each other, unable to come up with a response.

Long Chen and Situ Yao's fight had lasted less than ten breaths. The Thunder Elders didn't have time on their side. While they were wary of Long Chen, their greed spiked when they saw the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

The stronger Long Chen was, the more they wanted the inheritance. After Long Chen finished talking to the Demon clan, the Thunder Elders surrounded him. All seven of them were at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, while Long Chen was only at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage.

Even someone at the First Heavenly Martial Stage would have to be careful in this scenario, much less Long Chen. Seven cultivators at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage was an incredible fighting power anywhere in the Ten Thousand Nation Territories. The Divine Martial Empire did not have even one person of that caliber. In fact, the Divine Martial Empire couldn't even produce someone at the Fifth Earthly Martial Stage.

Long Chen had to face all seven of them at the same time.

"Long Chen, be careful..." Both Suxue and Suyan were crying now. While they were shocked by how strong Long Chen was, it was useless now. The Ninth Earthly Martial Stage elders were the strongest members of the Thunder clan when Lei Ji wasn't being counted.

"Father, can't you force this Thunder Prison open?" Suyan was panicking.

"Yan'er, be calm. What are you worried about? I assure you that Long Chen will be alright." Bai Lan smiled and patted Suyan's head.

Suyan nodded.

Even Lei Ji didn't know how strong Bai Lan was.

"Hey, you can open the Thunder Prison, right?" Only someone at the Heavenly Martial Realm could understand the strength of their peers. The Thunder Elders had underestimated Bai Lan's strength, but Lei Ji wouldn't make the same mistake. He knew how terrifying Bai Lan was.

"Who said that?" Bai Lan chuckled.

Just then, Long Chen held up the Three Thousand Star Clusters when he saw the Thunder Elders closing in on him. He was calm like Bai Lan. Wisps of celestial Qi emerged from the Three Thousand Star Clusters and wrapped around it, displaying its fangs and claws like a beast. The cold air forced the Thunder Elders to step back.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

# Chapter 792 - Thunder Fox

## Chapter 792 - Thunder Fox

“Long Chen, we will give you a chance to disconnect the Three Thousand Star Clusters from your body. Also, tell us the method to cultivate the Big Dipper Step and the Seven Star Body. We will ensure your safety afterward.”

“If you don’t comply, we will take it from your corpse. You might’ve killed Situ Yu and Situ Yao, but there are seven of us. We can definitely kill you.”

“You have talent, but your cultivation level is low. You do not have anyone protecting you. Bai Lan only approached you for the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance. If you didn’t have it, he wouldn’t have even glanced your way. Stop dreaming and give us the inheritance.”

“We will give you ten breaths. We will attack if you don’t give us an answer by then,” Lei Yuan said decisively.

Lightning wrapped around their bodies as they encircled Long Chen. The lightning linked between all seven of them to form a lightning barrier to prevent Long Chen from escaping.

This was not the Metal District, where Long Chen could escape with the Profound Golden Soul.

But everyone was confused when Long Chen gave his answer. “Just fight now and stop wasting time. I have the Three Thousand Star Clusters, and there’s nothing you can do. I just killed Situ Yao and Situ Yu in succession. I’m not afraid of anyone at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. I will kill anyone who stands in my way!”

Long Chen’s words were arrogant!

He was definitely the most striking person today. Whether it was the Demon clan, the Thunder clan, or the regular cultivators, all of them were shocked by his words.

Who else but Long Chen could utter those words in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory?

The Thunder Elders wanted to give Long Chen a chance, but they were angered by his words. They looked at each other, then Lei Yuan nodded. “Do it now. Be careful of the Three Thousand Star Clusters!”

“Yes!” All seven of them shouted and moved at the same time. The essence of Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivators surged towards Long Chen, sealing him in a zone filled with lightning. The lightning crackled as fists flew towards him.

“Blood Devouring Domain!”

Long Chen used the blood-red domain and engulfed the Thunder Elders.

The intense suction of the Blood Devouring Domain affected even them, so they had to their essence to control their blood. They had to use one-fifth of their essence to be able to move freely in the domain.

The Golden Crow Flames were burning on the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

Various energies had gathered on the Three Thousand Star Clusters. When Long Chen used the Blood Devouring Domain, he moved and charged toward the leader of the Thunder Elders, Lei Yuan!

Lei Yuan was old and held the most authority, but he was undeniably the weakest out of the seven. His body had aged and wasn’t what it used to be. He never managed to earn a new life like Bai Lan, who had ventured into the Heavenly Martial Realm.

“Protect the Grand Sect Elder!”

The other Thunder Elders acted as one. Because Lei Yuan was their spiritual elder and held a lot of respect, they needed to ensure his safety. But seeing their panic assured Long Chen that Lei Yuan was very important. Long Chen went all out!

He ignored everyone and thrust the Three Thousand Star Clusters towards Lei Yuan.

“You are targeting me? Do you think that I’m weak?” Lei Yuan turned and suddenly kicked at Long Chen. His leg was wrapped in lightning, and it appeared abruptly in front of Long Chen like real lightning.

“Lightning Kick!”

Lei Yuan did not stop after a single attack. He continued to use the technique and attacked Long Chen with numerous kicks as swift as lightning. It was clear that the technique was quite strong.

“Mere tricks.” Long Chen wasn’t afraid, and his legs moved rapidly. He used the Big Dipper Step and continuously teleported on the star plate beneath him. He was so fast that the hundreds of kicks missed him!

Everyone gasped in shock.

They had to admit that Long Chen had not relied on treasures to reach his current strength. His cultivation, martial techniques, Body Tempering Methods, and even his usage of the Divine Weapon showcased his talent. The only thing he lacked was essence. Thankfully, it was just an issue of time, since he had the Martial God Tombstone to help him increase his cultivation level.

Long Chen avoided Lei Yuan's attacks using the Big Dipper Step while also avoiding the attacks from the other Thunder Elders. His body flashed rapidly amidst the six of them, and he rapidly approached Lei Yuan!

"I didn't hit him?!" Lei Yuan was surprised.

The other Thunder Elders were shocked too because Long Chen had closed in on Lei Yuan. They panicked because it was very likely that Long Chen would kill Lei Yuan if he used the same move he had used against Situ Yao.

"Quick! Protect the Great Sect Elder!" The others ran at Long Chen, but because of his Blood Devouring Domain and how spread out they were, only a few of them could get close to him.

"Die!" Two of them caught up, one to Long Chen's left and the other to his right.

"Thunder Fox!" one of them howled as his body spun rapidly. A lightning fox appeared out of his hands and pounced on Long Chen! Dangerous electricity crackled on the fox's body.

"Scarlet Emperor Burning Heaven Seal!" Long Chen did not even turn back. A burning, red seal formed on his right hand, and he thrust it into the Thunder Fox. The Thunder Fox shattered into pieces, and Long Chen took advantage of the counter impact and flew forward. He was very close to Lei Yuan now!

"What a devious trick! He's incredible!" Another Thunder Elder caught up. He closed the gap between him and Long Chen, then he reached into his Universe Pouch and took out two large Lightning Blades. He swung them towards Long Chen and shot out two streaks of lightning.

*Ding!*

Long Chen used the Three Thousand Star Clusters to swipe the lightning away.

"Die!" The cultivator laughed because he had one more blade to swing at Long Chen. Long Chen's head would be split in half if it hit him!

But everyone was surprised when Long Chen grabbed the lightning blade with his bare hand.



Crackling sounds could be heard when Long Chen held onto the blade. The shimmering stars of the Seven Star Body and the runes all covered Long Chen's palm. However, no one knew how Long Chen was able to hold onto an entire blade made out of lightning.

"This blade isn't even at the Emperor-tier. Are you showing it off to embarrass yourself?" Long Chen scoffed and snapped the lightning blade in half with his bare hand.

The sound of screeching metal caused everyone to pause in surprise.

Even though the lightning blades weren't strong, they were still close to the Emperor-tier! To think that Long Chen's Seven Star Body was so strong that he could snap a lightning blade in half with just his fingers.

The Thunder Elder who used the blades was shocked. He didn't know what Long Chen's body was made out of.

But Long Chen was running out of time, so he didn't want to talk much. He used the Three Thousand Star Clusters to swat the Thunder Elder away.

No one was blocking his path to Lei Yuan now. Long Chen actually wanted to hold one of them hostage, but now the situation had changed. Lei Yuan was clearly their leader, so Long Chen decided to deal with him before dealing with the others.

Long Chen shifted his body rapidly using the Big Dipper Step to reach Lei Yuan. The other six were racing towards them, but it was too late! They launched numerous attacks in hopes of stopping Long Chen.

"Break!" Long Chen's Three Thousand Star Clusters rotated wildly. It then exploded and turned into starlight. Under Long Chen's control, all three thousand stars flew towards Lei Yuan!

"To think that you can use the Three Thousand Star Cluster like this!"

Lei Yuan was shocked as he retreated, but Long Chen was too fast. Long Chen was using both the Three Thousand Star Clusters and the Big Dipper Step concurrently. He flashed and suddenly appeared beside Lei Yuan, using the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal on the latter.

"Heavenly Thunder Palm!"

Lei Yuan was so surprised that he instinctively used his palm technique. The massive palm wrapped in lightning crashed against Long Chen's Three Thousand Star Clusters. A large explosion occurred, but that wasn't the important part.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Long Chen did not even look at the attack and passed through it entirely. The Seven Star Body was unharmed. Under Long Chen's control, the Three Thousand Star Clusters spear that he threw out turned into a blue, starry, ten-meter-long whip. Long Chen gripped one end of the whip, then the other end wrapped tightly around Lei Yuan, who was thrown into the air by the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal!

"Come back!" Long Chen gripped the whip harder, and the Three Thousand Star Clusters whip wrapped tightly around Lei Yuan so he could not move a single part of his body. He was dragged in front of Long Chen. Compared to the Thunder Prison, the Three Thousand Star Clusters had more complete control over its victim. Lei Yuan screamed again and again, and although the Three Thousand Star Clusters had turned into a long whip, it was still filled with celestial Qi, which tortured him greatly!

The Seven Star Lord was famous for his divine weapon, and its awesomeness was on full display. It was made up of three thousand stars, and Long Chen could rearrange them into a long whip!

This also meant that the Three Thousand Star Clusters could be turned into any weapon—a sword, knife, whip, or any strange weapon. The Three Thousand Star Clusters' base state was a spear, so it could only unleash maximum power in its spear state!

The whip was enough to completely trap Lei Yuan!

Under the control of the Three Thousand Star Clusters, the elderly Lei Yuan endured the torture of the celestial Qi, unable to move. He glared at Long Chen out of the corner of his eye with both despair and fury.

"Stop that!" The other elders all used their best techniques to stop Long Chen, but he was one step ahead of them. Before they came over, he had Lei Yuan under his control.

If they angered Long Chen, Long Chen could kill Lei Yuan instantly!

When they saw this, they stopped their attacks and glared at him angrily. Lei Yuan was in his hands, so even though they were strong enough to win an all-out battle, they were trapped. They had underestimated Long Chen. If they had used absolute power to kill him at the start, they would not have ended up like this!

Had Long Chen just neutralized the seven Thunder Elders' attacks alone?

The crowd gasped in disbelief when they saw this.

This teenager was too talented. The teenagers of the Demon clan couldn't wait to see him dead a few minutes ago, but now, after his extraordinary performance, they were truly impressed. Previously, they had submitted to Situ Yu because of his strength and talent, but now they knew Long Chen was much more talented. Perhaps this brat was more suited for the Seven Star Lord's inheritance than Situ Yu.

Many people were completely impressed by Long Chen.

"The Seven Star Lord's inheritance is not wasted on him at all!"

The other elders of the Thunder clan glared at Long Chen as if they wanted to eat him alive. One said, "Long Chen, let our Great Sect Elder go, or we will fight you to our deaths!"

"Let him go! Don't force our hands! If you do, the Demon clan will not end up well!"

They could only threaten Long Chen in hopes of scaring him, but Long Chen was not an easy person to scare. If he was, could he have made Lei Yuan his hostage?

Of course not.

"Are you guys joking? I caught this old guy with great difficulty; how could I let him go?" Long Chen laughed and looked at them with amusement.

One of the Thunder Elders said, "Long Chen, you must be careful. Release him from the Three Thousand Star Clusters. If the Great Sect Elder is fine, then we are open to negotiations. If anything happens to him, don't even think of remaining alive. We have already risked everything to reach this point. Even if the relationship between the Thunder and Demon clans becomes irreparable, we will not regret this at all."

When Long Chen heard him, he retracted the celestial Qi from the Three Thousand Star Clusters and only used it to restrain Lei Yuan. The old man indeed did not have much strength left. If the celestial Qi continued to hurt his body, he would actually die.

This was a very good hostage; it was not worth it to kill him.

Long Chen had Lei Yuan, so the Seven Thunder Elders were anxious. The Thunder Prison would not last much longer, and it would become ineffective after a while. They had clearly failed to kill Long Chen as quickly as they had imagined, and they had even lost their chance. This meant that their plan was about to fail.

They felt defeated by this result.

They had spent such a long time planning this, but it all failed due to Long Chen, who was an unpredictable factor. Who would have thought that this Sixth Earthly Martial Stage brat would break through to the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage mid-battle? Another more terrifying thing was that he had not only killed both Situ Yu and Situ Yao, he had successfully taken the Great Sect Elder hostage despite being surrounded by the other Thunder Elders!

Looking at their expressions, Long Chen knew that they had almost given up. It was the perfect moment to give them more psychological pressure.

Then the old man Lei Yuan screamed, "You useless trash! Don't listen to him! We have already gotten to this point! If we do not succeed, it will be all for nothing! It doesn't matter if I die! If you don't act now, we will all die! Listen to me! Ignore me; just attack him!"

*Slap!*

Long Chen slapped him on the face when he finished speaking, making him swallow the rest of his words.

"Great Sect Elder!" Everyone glared at Long Chen with seething hatred. There were very few people in the whole Ten Thousand Nations Territory who would dare slap the Great Sect Elder's face.

However, Great Sect Elder Lei Yuan was still in his hands, so they could not do anything.

"Old man, if you speak again, I won't mind slapping you a few more times. Let's see how thick your skin is. Would you believe me if I said I would strip you naked too?" Long Chen laughed shamelessly.

*Shameless.* Many people had the same thought.

Not just shameless, but in very edgy taste too.

Long Chen had goosebumps. He wouldn't dare do that; he was only saying it to scare the old man. However, the crowd now saw him as a person with a strange fetish.

"Shut your mouths." Long Chen's tone was cold. His performance today was beyond expectations, and he had a sense of regalness. The moment he spoke, he scared everyone into silence.

Long Chen's gaze darkened, then his expression calmed once more. He said to the Thunder Elders, "The outcome of today is clear. Your plan has failed. I think the Thunder and Demon clans should have a good talk. We're all brothers; we can have a

calm conversation and talk about our disagreements. There's no need to point weapons at each other."

"Long Chen, what are you talking about?" Lei Yuan roared. To him, they had already failed, and they would be punished with death. Bai Lan and Lei Ji would never let them off.

"Did you guys really think that your Thunder Prison could trap the Demon clan's patriarch?" Long Chen asked with a smile.

Everyone was confused. They looked at Bai Lan, who shook his head and smiled. "I really can't hide anything from you, brat."

To be honest, Bai Lan could indeed break free, but he really wanted to see how Long Chen would resolve this. Indeed, Long Chen's performance was shocking. Since Long Chen had given him away, there was no need for him to continue pretending to be trapped. Long Chen had already resolved the matter anyway.

"Put the Thunder Prison away. If we let Brother Bai break out, the Thunder Prison will be destroyed. We've already used two-thirds of its power, so only one-third remains. Don't waste the Thunder clan's precious treasure," Lei Ji said after a moment of silence.

The Thunder Elders looked at each other.

Only a short time had passed since the revolt started, yet two-thirds of the Thunder Prison's power had been spent. Even if they did not take it down and continued the standoff against Long Chen, they would not be able to get the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Once Bai Lan and Lei Ji came out, the situation would worsen.

"Don't worry. Brother Lei and I are also at fault for what happened today. Fortunately, there were no casualties. I think everyone should calm down and have an open discussion. The Demon and Thunder clans are brothers, not enemies," Bai Lan said after some thought.

Based on what they said, they did not seem to blame the Thunder Elders, who were in disbelief. They knew that they had overstepped, so weren't they going to be punished with death?

Lei Ji was the Thunder clan's patriarch, and he had always worked for the good of his clan. If he lied to the Thunder Elders at a moment like that, and let Bai Lan kill them after he came out, then Lei Ji would no longer be the patriarch.

"Great Sect Elder, what should we do?" Everyone looked at Lei Yuan, hoping he could make a decision.

Lei Yuan looked at Bai Lan and Lei Ji's calm expressions, then at their clansmen, who were staring at him in silence, then at the Three Thousand Star Clusters wrapped around him. He was stricken with grief and anger, but he had no choice. "Take down the Thunder Prison. We will end this here. We have lost to Long Chen today!"

He had given up.

When they heard this, Bai Lan, Lei Ji, and Long Chen smiled in relief.

Killing was a brutal way of treating one's enemies, but they were allies and brothers. Although there were disagreements, there was no need to kill each other. Long Chen knew that Bai Lan and Lei Ji would deal with this matter appropriately. After today, perhaps the Thunder and Demon clans would become more united.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

After hearing Lei Yuan, the Thunder Elders had no choice but to obey him. The two people controlling the Thunder Prison put it away.

The Thunder Prison was a very important treasure of the Thunder clan, but what made it different from other treasures was that it was a single-use item. It could not be used repeatedly like the Three Thousand Star Clusters or the Ever Changing Spear.

The two patriarchs and the Demon clan's Sect Elders were freed. Long Chen retracted his Three Thousand Star Clusters, then smiled at Lei Yuan and said, "Great Sect Elder, I apologize for my rudeness just now."

Lei Yuan was impressed with Long Chen. Although Long Chen had hurt him, he had no hatred for the teenager.

"Young man, you weren't bad at all. After what happened today, you indeed have the right to receive the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. You're fitter for it than us old men."

"Thank you for the praise, Elder." Long Chen knew that it was genuine praise, so he smiled in relief. Despite the unexpected turn of events, Long Chen had become more confident in himself after using the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Before the duel, he had not expected to have such an excellent performance.

It was all over now.

The seven Thunder Elders gathered together in front of the Thunder clan's other experts, and the seven Sect Elders of the Demon clan also stood together with the Demon clansmen behind them. Long Chen and Bai Lan greeted each other, then he stood behind Bai Lan.

"You did well, kid. I am impressed." Lei Ji gave him an approving smile.

"Yeah, Big Brother has always been the best!" Suyan remembered how Long Chen could not even defeat her when he arrived at Heavenly Wood City. After less than a month, he was this powerful.

In terms of combat abilities, even Suxue was no match for him now. Within a very short time, Long Chen had become the strongest cultivator of his generation in the Demon clan.

Everyone looked at Long Chen with approval.

Bai Lan's calm but serious gaze turned to the other Demon clansmen and swept across the seven Sect Elders. "Let's first resolve the issue within the Demon clan. I don't need to explain much. Everyone is upset that Long Chen has received the Seven Star Lord's inheritance and wants to snatch it for themselves. As I said earlier, Long Chen is my son-in-law. Situ Yu and Situ Yao conspired to snatch the inheritance for their selfish reasons, but in the end, they both died because they were not strong enough."

"Patriarch, you don't need to explain any further. As for Situ Yao's incident, we all have thought it through. Birds die for food, and humans die for fortunes. There's nothing else to say. Lei Yuan is right. Long Chen was able to kill Situ Yu and Situ Yao today, and even the seven Thunder Elders could not defeat him. We are all completely impressed by him. Survival of the fittest is the law of the world. From today onwards, the Seven Star Lord's inheritance belongs to Long Chen, and we bear no resentment regarding this," said Huang Zhong, one of the Sect Elders.

"What about the others?" The Sect Elders were true to their word, and now they were able to accept Long Chen's presence. Bai Lan sighed in relief. Now he wanted to hear the opinions of the youths. They had protected Situ Yu very much in the beginning. Now that Long Chen had killed Situ Yu, resentment was unavoidable.

No one answered Bai Lan for the moment.

"Most of you are young men and women, so it is normal to be combative and competitive. However, if you do not have enough strength ... Let Situ Yu be an example. I'm not saying that I'm siding with Long Chen merely because he is my son-in-law. If anyone here is strong enough to defeat Long Chen, I will also take you seriously!"

Bai Lan had not asked the Demon clansmen to submit to Long Chen's strength. His tone even implied that he wanted to encourage them to challenge Long Chen. This could be a type of encouragement, and Long Chen would not care if some minor character hated him.

Few Demon clansmen responded. Most of them did not think they could defeat Long Chen and had already given up. In the beginning, they thought that Long Chen had only



made it this far thanks to luck, but after he showed his power, no one dared to say they could beat him in public.

Most of the people had accepted Long Chen's presence.

Only the few who used to spend time with Situ Yu were privately disgruntled. They wanted to work hard and surpass Long Chen one day. Of course, the speed of their growth was too slow compared to Long Chen, so he was not afraid of them.

The affairs of the Demon clan were considered resolved. Long Chen would not be challenged again in the Demon clan.

With the Three Thousand Star Clusters, he was now ranked just under the patriarch and above the rest of the clan. Who would dare attack him?

No one.

The Thunder clan was next.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other, then walked up to the seven Thunder Elders. Lei Ji said to the Thunder clansmen, "I regret what happened today. First of all, I am not blaming the Thunder Elders. They were merely acting for the good of the clan. The intention was right, but it was the wrong method."

Lei Ji looked at the Thunder Elders and said, "I don't know if you all have forgotten this, but without the Demon clan, the Thunder clan would only be a nameless organization pursued by the Five Elements Alliance. Perhaps we would have been extinct a long time ago. We would not be as prosperous as we are now! Perhaps you all think that we are depending on someone else, and feel that we have lost our freedom. However, freedom is fought for with true strength. If we broke free from our Demon clan brothers, our freedom wouldn't last for long! The Five Elements Alliance, the Wind clan, and the Divine clan would be happy to annihilate the Thunder clan without the Demon clan!"

After a pause, Lei Ji sighed and continued, "Maybe many people think that I, Lei Ji, am a coward who is afraid of death. You may think that I do not think about the good of the Thunder clan, and want to be the Demon clan's slave. But I don't think that way at all. The Demon clansmen and I are brothers who fight alongside each other at war. We live and die together! Many years of battle have proven this point."

Lei Ji's words made the Thunder clansmen fall into deep thought. They thought about the lack of freedom and the restrictions they felt. They had never thought about it on a deeper level.

"Let me add something," said Long Chen. "Do you know the saying 'without the lips, the teeth are cold?' There are three main factions in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory, and they are just about equal in strength. If the Thunder and Demon clans broke their

alliance, that's minus one faction. Without the strength we have together, the Five Elements Alliance or the Divine Wind Faction would attack either the Thunder clan or the Demon clan. This is a very simple logic, so I think everyone can understand this. The two clans have been united for a long time, and it is because of this unity that you all can continue to live on. If you are no longer united, other people will take this opportunity to squash both clans!"

The lips and the teeth relied on each other. Without the lips, the teeth were cold.[1]

The crowd fell into deep thought.

Bai Lan nodded and looked at the Demon clansmen sternly. He said, "Of course, the Demon clan is also responsible. You all are getting smug because you think the Demon clan is stronger. I do not usually pay attention to the little things happening under my nose, and I did not expect it to become such a huge problem today."

He sighed, then he continued, "The Thunder and Demon clans have combined forces for hundreds of years. Your ancestors were brothers who fought alongside each other. This is still the case today, but the true battle of the Ancient Graveyard has not begun. It is true that the Demon clan is wealthier than the Thunder clan, but that is no reason to look down on our brothers. Treating your allies with contempt will only cause the relationship to fall apart in the end. Everyone has seen what happened today. Thankfully, nothing serious happened, or no one here would have been able to pay for the losses suffered!"

Lei Ji nodded and said, "Everyone, go back and think hard about all of this. Act as if today's events didn't happen. In the future, the Thunder and Demon clans will continue being brothers. Remove the boundaries in your minds; don't dwell too much on the issue of which clan you belong to."

Bai Lan continued, "Today's matters shall end here. If I hear that a Demon clansman is bullying a Thunder clansman or treating them with disrespect, I will act fairly and will punish you accordingly."

Bai Lan's words terrified the Demon clansmen.

Indeed, an arrogant mindset had long formed in the minds of the younger generation. Many of them did not take the Thunder clansmen seriously at all. Today, the seven Thunder Elders had deeply shocked them, and they had learned that the Thunder clan was not easy to bully. They were brothers, not slaves.

"We can only defeat our enemies if we are united. I hope you all will understand this. From today onwards, if the Thunder clansmen deliberately look for trouble with the Demon clan, I, Lei Ji, will also act fairly. You will be punished severely!"

Both Bai Lan and Lei Ji had made their statements, and their subordinates were frightened. Perhaps this wouldn't be completely effective in the beginning, but as time passed, they would at least be more cautious.

Conflict was unavoidable, but it couldn't be allowed to turn into hatred.

"Everyone, go back. Everyone is on house arrest for three days, and without my instruction, you are forbidden from doing anything other than cultivating and reflecting!" commanded Bai Lan.

Lei Ji also said, "Same goes for the Thunder clan, especially the main culprits. Everyone is to stay home for three days, and the seven Thunder Elders are to stay in for ten days. Reflect on what happened today."

1. This is a Chinese idiom. It refers to two parties who are closely reliant on each other to survive. Without one side, the other side will die. 一荣俱荣，一损俱损

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

In this brutal society, only unity would allow them to prosper and live on.

"Long Chen, follow me," said Bai Lan after most of them had left.

Long Chen initially thought that the events of the day had ended. Only Lei Ji, Suxue, and Suyan remained. He nodded and was prepared to follow Bai Lan, but Bai Lan said to Suyan, "Yan'er, you may go back first. I want to talk to your older sister and Long Chen about the Nine Clan Martial Youth Competition."

Suyan asked curiously, "That tournament? You want Big Brother to go?"

Bai Lan smiled and said, "Just go home. Don't ask too many questions."

"Oh ..." Suyan nodded obediently. After bidding Long Chen farewell, she left, and Long Chen followed Suxue, Lei Ji, and Bai Lan to the center of Heavenly Wood City.

"The Nine Clan Martial Youth Competition?" Long Chen thought about what Suyan had said. His objective for coming to Heavenly Wood City was to cultivate the Seven Star Body and cure Suyan of the secret spell. After he heard Suyan, he guessed that Bai Lan wanted him to participate in the tournament and represent the Demon clan.

Bai Lan had helped him a great deal. If he really needed Long Chen, Long Chen was willing to help.

He followed Bai Lan and the others into the sophisticated room where he first met Bai Lan. Bai Lan and Lei Ji stood in front and turned around, then regarded Long Chen for a long time. Finally, Bai Lan said, "Your performance today exceeded my expectations. I didn't know you had achieved such heights. I'm not going to dwell on praises though. Today, I called you here because I have a request."

"Patriarch, please tell me what you need. If it's within my power, I will do my best," Long Chen said with a smile. Bai Lan and Lei Ji completely respected Long Chen, and vice versa. He mainly respected them because of the brotherhood between them, which was similar to himself and Xiaolang.

Bai Lan knew he would agree, so he smiled and said, "Good. You're indeed a man."

He paused, then he continued, "We don't know where you came from, but I don't think you're from one of the Nine Clans or the Nine Great Empires. So, you don't know about the Five Emperors' treasure, right?"

"Five Emperors' treasure?" Long Chen was privately surprised. He had long known about it, ever since he obtained the Red Emperor Seal and the Prismatic Key from the Divine Fire Realm.

However, he did not show it and hid the fact that he knew about this matter. Instead, he said, "I know about the legend of the Five Emperors' treasure, but does it really exist?"

Bai Lan smiled and said, "I don't know either, but it likely does. Also, the treasure will likely be made available before we leave the Ancient Graveyard."

"Why do you say that?" asked Long Chen. He had obtained the Prismatic Key and guessed that it was related to the Five Emperors. However, he did not know the specifics.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at each other, then Bai Lan said, "If you want to open the Five Emperors' treasure, you must have all five Emperor Keys. Over the years, four of the five Emperor Keys were found. Only the Black Emperor Key remains. The Divine Wind faction, the Thunder Demon faction, and the Five Elements Alliance each have a key. The fourth key is with a Heavenly Martial Realm master known as the Long-Bearded Guest. The one that the Thunder Demon faction has is the Azure Emperor Key."

Four of the five Emperor Keys had appeared. One had not.

Long Chen was stunned for a moment. He wondered if the remaining Black Emperor Key was the Prismatic Key he had.

If that was the case, then the five Emperor Keys were complete. Then, would they be able to unlock the Five Emperors' treasure?

“The four keys have survived many years of battle. Each key can take two people into the Five Emperors’ Secret Realm, so a total of ten people can enter. The Azure Emperor Key can bring me and Brother Lei inside.”

Then Bai Lan took out a key that shone with azure light from the storage ring on his finger. Although it was a key, it looked more like a sword because it was half a meter long. It shone with azure light, and Long Chen sensed a life force coming from the azure key. A thick gust of spiritual Qi blew towards him. Long Chen saw flashes of an ancient image on the key. It was a battlefield filled with loud war cries. Amidst the endless fighting and killing, there were millions of corpses, whose flowing blood merged with rivers.

After showing it to Long Chen, Bai Lan put the Azure Emperor Key away.

*So the Prismatic Key is not one of the Five Emperor Keys. It’s not the Black Emperor Key.*

Long Chen guessed that the Black Emperor Key would be the same size as the Azure Emperor Key, but black. Long Chen’s Prismatic Key had five colors, and it was not as large.

*In that case, what is the Prismatic Key for? How is it related to the Five Emperors’ treasure? The Five Emperor Keys are meant to open the Five Emperors’ Secret Realm, and the passkey to enter. What is mine, then?*

Long Chen could not figure it out.

However, he now had a new goal, which was to obtain one of the ten spots. That was the only way to get into the Five Emperors’ Secret Realm. Didn’t that mean Long Chen would need to get his hands on an Emperor Key?

Bai Lan and Lei Ji needed to share their key and did not have an extra slot for Long Chen.

Long Chen had already obtained the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance. If he went to the Three Royal Territories, it would help him greatly, and he would be able to coast on it for a while. However, he knew that only the Five Emperors’ treasure could become his true trump card. Something that surpassed the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

The Five Emperors’ treasure was one of the main reasons he had come to the Ancient Graveyard. He would never give up on this chance!

Bai Lan and Lei Ji looked at Long Chen, and Bai Lan continued, “Based on your performance today, very few people will be a match for you in two months. And you are within the age range stipulated for the Martial Youth Competition. More importantly, you are my son-in-law. Every one of the nine clans must send two people to participate. The

Demon clan initially planned to send Situ Yu and Xue'er, but you killed Situ Yu. That is why you'll have to replace him."

Bai Lan had mentioned Long Chen being his son-in-law so directly that Suxue grew embarrassed. She gave him an accusing glance, though her gaze made her look attractive.

When Bai Lan saw his daughter's shy expression, he laughed and said, "Of course, participating in this competition can bring great rewards. The champion of the Martial Youth Competition will receive a special prize. The cultivator named Long-Bearded Guest is the one who suggested this reward. He is quite powerful; I think he has reached the Second Heavenly Martial Stage. He has the Yellow Emperor Key with him. It can take two people into the Five Emperors' Secret Realm, and he has always worked alone, so he decided to use the remaining slot as the reward for the champion of the competition!"

"Another slot?" Long Chen's eyes lit up. If the Five Emperors' Secret Realm really existed, then he had to go. If Long Chen could take first place for the Demon clan, the last slot would be his.

When he saw that Long Chen was interested, Bai Lan chuckled and said, "Long Chen, I don't think you know that the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition is a battleground for the nine clans. Winning first place is an extremely glorious feat. Although the Demon clan is strong, we have not won first place in many years. We both already have our slots, so we are not eyeing another slot from the Yellow Emperor Key. If you take first place, then the slot is yours. The Demon clan lacks one person anyway. If you take it, it is better than having the Five Elements Alliance or the Divine Wind Faction sending another master inside. If that happens, we will be the ones facing huge pressure."

Long Chen naturally agreed to such a great proposal. In his heart, he had another more important mission. He smiled and asked slowly, "I will go, but I have another question."

"What is it?" Bai Lan asked curiously.

"I want to know if the Divine clan's Wu Guangyu will be participating in the competition." Xiaolang was still with that jerk. Now that Long Chen was stronger, he wanted to take this chance to kill him and take Xiaolang back. He didn't know if Xiaolang was suffering by Wu Guangyu's side.

Long Chen blamed himself for this.

"Wu Guangyu?" Bai Lan froze, then he said, "Wu Guangyu is the strongest cultivator in the Divine clan's younger generation, and also the nine clans' younger generation. It is troublesome because he has not only reached the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, but he recently received the Azure Lotus Lord's inheritance. If you want to win, he will be your greatest obstacle. Thankfully, there are two more months until the competition begins.

Although you can defeat an average Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivator now, you are no match for Wu Guangyu yet.”

“Wu Guangyu has received the Azure Lotus Lord’s inheritance?” Long Chen asked. He was speechless.

Initially, the Divine clan had the White Lotus Fairy’s inheritance. Now Wu Guangyu had the Azure Lotus Lord’s inheritance too. Wouldn’t that give the Divine clan another great boost in strength?

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“Yes, he has!” Bai Lan said resignedly. “The White Lotus Fairy and the Azure Lotus Lord were a couple. The Divine clan has worked hard for many years to search for the Azure Lotus Lord’s inheritance. The White Lotus Fairy’s inheritance contained information related to the Azure Lotus Lord, and according to the information I received, the Divine clan actually managed to get their hands on the Azure Lotus Lord’s inheritance. The holder of the inheritance is the young man, Wu Guangyu. Although you have received the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, which is on the same level, your cultivation level and background are inferior to his. If you can achieve another breakthrough before you fight him in two months, you may still stand a chance.”

Long Chen was silent for a while.

He saw Wu Guangyu as an enemy, and one of the two had to die. The Azure Lotus Lord’s inheritance would surely make Wu Guangyu a little bit more difficult to defeat, but there were two more months left, so it was not certain that Long Chen would lose.

With that thought, Long Chen nodded and said, “Patriarchs, just let me know when we are leaving for the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition. I will work hard to achieve another breakthrough during these two months.”

Breaking through to the next level at the Earthly Martial Realm was a very difficult thing to do, but Long Chen spoke of it casually. Both patriarchs were a little speechless. They had to admit that this young expert was just full of surprises. With the Martial God Tombstone’s help, it would be no issue for him to reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage and catch up to other people soon.

“In that case, work hard on your cultivation for the remaining time. When you fight Wu Guangyu, do your best to make the Demon clan proud. If you have any requests, just let me know. If I can fulfill it, I will not be stingy!” Bai Lan said generously with a smile.



“Thank you, Patriarch. If I need something, I will tell you,” Long Chen responded with a smile.

“You have never been one to be too shy.” When Suxue heard Long Chen agree to fight alongside her, her stress decreased and she was even privately delighted. She had personally witnessed Long Chen’s strength, and she wasn’t sure if she would be able to withstand the power that erupted from the Three Thousand Star Clusters. Suxue had been raised by Bai Lan, so she was considered very powerful among Ninth Earthly Martial Stage cultivators.

Bai Lan looked at the two youths and said teasingly, “Long Chen, you must work hard and protect my daughter well. My daughters are all I have, so I wish I could keep them by my side at all times. If it wasn’t for us being forced to send her to the Martial Youth Competition, I wouldn’t have let her take this risk. Those bastards are always giving me headaches.”

“Don’t worry, Father. I’m no longer a child. I can take care of myself,” Suxue said indignantly, blushing.

“I know,” said Bai Lan.

Long Chen was still thinking about what Bai Lan had previously said to him. He suddenly recalled that this was the Wood District. Thinking of the Five Emperor Seals, he had used the Blue Devil Flame to cultivate the Red Emperor Burning Heaven Seal, then the Profound Golden Soul to cultivate the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal. Could he ask for more items so he could cultivate more?

He had just arrived at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, and he was quite far from the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. Therefore, it was a good time for him to get an item related to the element and cultivate the Five Emperor Seals.

He interrupted their conversation and said, “Patriarchs, may I ask if you know that I took the Gold clan’s Profound Golden Soul?”

Bai Lan paused, unsure of why Long Chen had suddenly mentioned this. “I know about that. Because of this, many people in the Gold clan started to notice you. Why did you mention it?”

Long Chen continued, “I need treasures on the same level as the Profound Golden Soul, but ones with different elements, namely wood, water, or earth. May I ask if you have something like that?”

When the patriarchs heard him, they looked at each other. Both understood what the other was thinking. Long Chen definitely had something to do with the Five Emperors. His two Emperor Seals had metal and fire elements, and now he was asking for the

other three. When combined, they were coincidentally metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, which were also the elements of the Five Emperors.

Bai Lan and Lei Ji took Long Chen very seriously and even allowed him to fight for the Five Emperors' treasure mainly because they sensed the Five Emperors' aura coming from him.

Bai Lan had previously stated that whatever Long Chen requested, he would help in any way he could.

He answered, "Out of the three elements you ask for, I don't have water and earth. However, I have something for the wood element. When we first arrived in Heavenly Wood City, we discovered a Wooden Soul Crystal. I think it'll be useful to you."

After he spoke, Bai Lan took out a crystal filled with thick, green energy the size of his thumb from his storage ring.

"This Wooden Soul Crystal is filled with copious amounts of earthly spiritual Qi, and it can boost the growth of spiritual herbs. It is a top-tier treasure that contains wood energy. It even contains more energy than the Profound Golden Soul. Does this work for you?"

Long Chen sensed the crystal for a moment. The tiny Wooden Soul Crystal contained so much wood energy that it shocked him. He nodded and looked at Bai Lan gratefully. "Patriarch Bai, this is exactly what I need. Thank you."

"Don't worry about it. You're helping the Demon clan out, so it's only right I give you a small gift. Take it, then. I will send people to search for the other two things you asked for," Bai Lan said with a faint smile.

"In that case, please let me excuse myself. If there's anything I need, I will let you know," said Long Chen, saluting him.

"Go," Bai Lan said with a smile.

Long Chen nodded and left. Suxue also quickly excused herself and went with Long Chen. After they left, Lei Ji remarked excitedly, "Since the kid is asking for these things, it seems like he really has a connection with the Five Emperors. Brother Bai, what do you think of this?"

Bai Lan replied, "One's fate and luck can allow them to receive treasures. If something does not belong to you, you cannot always take it by force. If the Five Emperors' treasure truly exists, we might not be able to take it for ourselves. This kid has a connection to the Five Emperors, so maybe he will be lucky enough to get their treasure. I gave him a chance to enter the Five Emperors' Secret Realm. If he succeeds, he will surely be grateful to me."

"But with Wu Guangyu blocking his path, how will Long Chen become champion of the Martial Youth Competition?" Lei Ji asked hesitantly.

"Wu Guangyu has a wealthy background and now he has the inheritance of the Azure Lotus Lord. He has a lot of battle experience and is considered to have reached the peak of the Earthly Martial Realm. If Long Chen can defeat him, it will prove that he is the person whom the Five Emperors have chosen. If he loses, it means that we are probably overthinking it. No matter what happens, he is an excellent young man. If he joins the Demon clan in the future and serves the clan, it will be a blessing."

"Does that also mean that if he defeats Wu Guangyu, it means he has a special identity? And he might achieve great success due to his outstanding abilities? And if he doesn't, he will choose to stay in the Demon clan?" remarked Lei Ji.

"Exactly," said Bai Lan. "We'll just have to see what the kid is capable of. I'll help him where I can, but I can't do much otherwise."

\*\*\*

"Long Chen," Suxue called out from behind him. When he turned around, she almost did not dare look into his eyes. After walking up to him, she asked, "Have you really decided to participate in the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition with me?"

"Of course," said Long Chen.

"If you really have made your decision, work hard. Comprehend the Martial God Tombstone's teachings as soon as possible and make another breakthrough. You and Wu Guangyu have both received inheritances from the Seven Lords, but you are two cultivation levels below him. You must work hard," Suxue said awkwardly.

"What's the matter with you? Why are you acting so shy?" asked Long Chen, puzzled.

"Nothing. Good luck. Do the Demon clan proud, but I won't disappoint my father either. I'm his daughter after all!" Suxue said, then she waved her fist at him. Afterwards, she ran off.

"Is it because I took the attention away from you?" Long Chen smiled in exasperation. He returned to the place where Suyan lived, feeling impatient to cultivate the Azure Emperor Rising Heaven Seal. However, the young Suyan was waiting for him at the entrance.

*These two sisters ...* Long Chen was speechless. One had just left, but now there was another.

Suyan skipped to his side and clutched his arm with a smile as she cried, "Big Brother, you're finally back!"

“Big Brother, did Father ask you to participate in the Martial Youth Competition?” asked Suyan hurriedly.

He nodded and said, “He did. There are about two more months left, so it is enough time for your condition to heal completely. Then I can leave with a peace of mind.”

“You’re leaving?” Suyan’s expression soured and tears sparkled in her large eyes.

Although Long Chen knew that the girl would miss him, he had no choice. He nodded and said, “I don’t know, but don’t we have two more months together? Be good.”

“Mhm, alright ...” Suyan bit her pink lips and nodded enthusiastically.

After they chatted for a while, Long Chen reminded her not to disturb him, then returned to his room to prepare to cultivate the Azure Emperor Rising Heaven Seal.

The combination of two Emperor Seals was already powerful. If he could combine three seals, the power of the resulting attack would be unimaginable.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 797: Before the Divine Wind Faction Arrives**

Long Chen was stronger than ever in terms of essence, and he was much better at controlling it too. When he first cultivated the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal, he was unfamiliar with it. Now, it was different. He had the full capability to control three types of power.

That was why he guessed that cultivating the Azure Emperor Rising Heaven Seal would be simpler than cultivating the Golden Emperor Veiled Heaven Seal.

Long Chen would finally witness the sheer power of five combined Emperor Seals when he could finally merge the five seals. It was probably more powerful than the Three Thousand Star Clusters.

Long Chen could only perform some simple functions of the divine weapon for the moment. He knew that in order to unlock the Emperor-tier secret combat technique within the weapon, he had to increase his cultivation level. Maybe he had to reach the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, or even the Heavenly Martial Realm, before he could unlock it. Then again, it was an advanced Emperor-tier divine weapon after all, so the secret combat technique inside it was surely at least an advanced Emperor-tier one.

That secret combat technique would likely be more powerful than the five combined Emperor Seals.

However, the Five Emperor Seals were not even part of the Five Emperors' treasure. Just the Seven Star Lord's inheritance alone was powerful, so the true treasure that once belonged to the Five Emperors was surely much, much more incredible!

Long Chen was currently focusing on the Wooden Soul Crystal.

The green Wooden Soul Crystal floated above his right palm. The red and golden seals in his palm had already been activated, while the third seal was still dull.

Under Long Chen's control, the Wooden Soul Crystal started to merge into his palm and appeared in one of his Martial Meridians. Wood energy poured in, and the metallic and fire energy, which had previously achieved equilibrium, erupted once more. The eruption of three types of energy was more intense than before. This caused three lights to appear on his arm, and the three were fighting with each other.

However, Long Chen's essence was stronger.

The three powers gradually fell under his control. After his first and second experiences, plus his now powerful essence, taming them wasn't that hard. The three energies gradually reached an equilibrium, forming a triangle that appeared in the meridian point in his right palm.

Three sources of energy merged harmoniously with his palm.

The Azure Emperor Seal symbol in his hand also lit up and came to life. Now only the Black and Yellow Emperor Seals remained dull.

The Five Emperor Seals made Long Chen think of his friends in the Divine Martial Empire.

*I wonder if they're doing well.*

After cultivating the Azure Emperor Rising Heaven Seal, Long Chen stood up. He counted the days and found that almost ten days had passed. He had to feed the young Suyan his blood every ten days. Every time, Suyan would stare at him with her big eyes as she sucked the blood from his arm.

"Big Brother, I'm full," Suyan said happily.

"I still need to feed you several more times," Long Chen said in exasperation.

"That's a good thing, Big Brother. That way, you'll be able to stay near me for a longer time. Time passes so fast though. I wish the next tenth day wouldn't come sooner."

Looking at the somewhat crestfallen girl, Long Chen did not know what to say. He had broken several hearts along his journey, and he did not really know how to deal with this.

He had met many women, and there were many good ones who treated him well. However, they did not give him the same feeling as Ling Xi did.

When he thought about the girl, battle spirit burned in his heart.

*Ten days have passed while I was cultivating the Azure Emperor Rising Heaven Seal. This time, I need to work towards the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage.*

Reaching the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage was harder than reaching the seventh.

Every level of the Earthly Martial Realm was more complicated than the previous, making it much harder to cultivate. If not for the Martial God Tombstone's guidance, he would never have progressed this quickly.

Even with the Martial God Tombstone, he could not advance by a rank every ten days or so like he previously did. He could not reach such unrealistic levels yet.

He counted the days. Almost two years had passed since he and Ling Xi had separated.

Long Chen had advanced from the Heavenly Passage Realm to the Earthly Martial Realm's peak.

It had taken him only two years, which surpassed the speed of the best prodigies in the Ten Thousand Nations Territory!

However, he was not satisfied!

Because he was competing with the prodigies of the Royal Territories!

The Ten Thousand Nations Territory was just a small place after all. It was not Long Chen's endpoint!

*When I rise, I want the whole world to tremble in my presence. To those who looked down on me: I will make you understand who the real prodigy is.*

Looking far away, Long Chen broke into a smile.

He did not take any time to rest. Long Chen sat cross-legged, and his mind entered the Martial God Tombstone. He started to revise the punching routine of the first seven Earthly Martial Stages. The revision allowed him to fill in previous gaps, and at the same time, he started the process of cultivating the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage.

Within the Martial God Tombstone, the human silhouette's punching routine became increasingly complicated, and many parts were difficult for Long Chen to understand.

However, he did not give up. He studied it again and again, and even asked Bai Lan and the others for teachings. He quickly improved during this time. He had about sixty days to study this punching routine, and he was not disturbed at all. To him, it was rare to get such a peaceful cultivation environment.

When he wasn't cultivating, he sparred with Suxue. Of course, he did not use his killer moves, and they only sparred using the punching routines in the Earthly Martial Manual. Suxue was at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage, so she could completely defeat him.

During this time, the young Suyan also worked very hard. She actually reached the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage before him. After her breakthrough, Long Chen started to get guidance from both sisters.

Just like that, Long Chen started a very happy life of cultivation with the two sisters, much to the admiration of countless people. Under the two sisters' patient guidance and the Martial God Tombstone's demonstration, Long Chen improved very quickly.

At the same time, he familiarized himself with the Three Thousand Star Clusters. He had experienced using the Azure Dragon Halberd, so he could quickly figure out many fighting techniques with it. Most importantly, he learned how to use a spear with his left hand!

He wielded the spear with his left hand, then used his right hand to make seals. When he combined the Three Thousand Star Clusters and the Five Emperor Seals, Long Chen's combat abilities were boosted to a terrifying level. Everything depended on his breakthrough to the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage.

Time passed quickly when he cultivated. In the blink of an eye, one month had gone by. Only twenty days or so were left until the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition. Thanks to the excellent environment and assistance from others, Long Chen had almost reached the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage.

In order to help Long Chen improve, even Bai Lan personally guided him. Comprehending concepts was an important step in the Earthly Martial Realm, and if there was someone to give feedback, he could grasp the concepts quicker.

On this day, Long Chen was sitting in the small room. His mind was fully immersed in the Martial God tombstone in the Primordial Realm. The human silhouette was flying through its movements, moving extremely quickly. It sometimes moved so quickly that he could barely see it. Thankfully, he had a lot of time to slowly savor the complicated movements.



Even when slowed down, it was difficult to imitate them. The slower the movements, the more profound and complicated they actually were.

*The journey of cultivation is difficult. I have no idea how the people of the Three Royal Territories cultivate. Are there really people who can skip the Four Foundational Realms when they are born?*

*Perhaps they can. The Four Foundational Realms do not require comprehension. There is no Martial Soul, just changes to the body and the meridians, as well as the formation of the Eighteen Martial Veins and the Nine Martial Meridians. If they are born with these, then they are fated to be much stronger than us.*

One could even say that the Three Martial Realms were the true beginning of cultivation.

The three realms were surely not the end of cultivation. What lay beyond that?

Long Chen looked forward to seeing it.

He was tiny and helpless when he was in Baiyang Town. Today, he still felt tiny. Making his way through the journey of cultivation made him feel smaller than ever. He had only started the journey, and there was a lot ahead of him.

Four Foundational Realms. Three Martial Realms. What was next?

Were there other, more terrifying places beyond the Three Royal Territories?

Long Chen had an even more important question. Where did his father, Long Qinglan, come from? Before he died, Long Qinglan said that he was once the best in the Dragon Continent. If his words were anything to go by, he had seen much more than Ling Xi. So where did he come from?

He had many more questions. For example, the mysterious dragon jade could suppress the ancestral dragon's Inherited Blood Essence. What was it? Also, Long Chen's Inherited Blood Essence from the Ancient Bloodsoul Dragon. Why would it be inside a mere advanced Yellow-tier Dragon Seal book? And who put the seal on the Dragon Seal book?

Why was Long Qinglan in a lowly place like Baiyang Town?

How had he lost his cultivation?

Long Chen had a rough feeling that Long Qinglan knew what the mysterious jade pendant was.

*Father, what is this thing that you gave me? You left so soon; you didn't tell me anything. Now that I think of it, there are many things that I do not know. If only you were alive ...*

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 798: Category Nine King Tier

While Long Chen was immersed in his cultivation, he suddenly heard someone approaching quickly outside. He had made it known that he did not want to be disturbed, and if it was not something important, Suyan would not have allowed anyone to disturb him.

Long Chen knew that something had happened, so he emerged from his cultivation state. His eyes sprang open and he stood up. When he opened the door, a slightly panicking Suyan stood in front of him and said hurriedly, "Big Brother, the people from the Divine Wind Faction are here! They're looking for you!"

"They're here?" Long Chen gasped. He recalled how he had snatched away Feng Zhilin's Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. News of this had long spread to other people, so it was only normal that the Divine Wind Faction was here.

"Father, Uncle Lei, and the others are in a standoff against them. I came to tell you to be careful. They're here for you, so don't go there. Father and the others can deal with it," said Suyan, looking at him with concern.

Long Chen smiled and said, "Since they're looking for me, how could I stay here? Yan'er, stay here and don't go out. I'll go meet them."

Long Chen was not as weak as he once was.

If the Divine Wind Faction dared come here, then their clan leaders were likely present too. Feng Zhilin, being the person who was directly involved, was sure to be here too. Wu Guangyu was usually by her side, and if he had come, Mo Xiaolang was surely with him. Long Chen had a faint sense that Mo Xiaolang was not far away right now.

"What?" Suyan had come here to tell Long Chen not to go, but to her shock, he intended to go. She quickly stretched her arms out and stood in front of him, saying, "Big Brother, there are many people from the Divine Wind Faction outside! And they're all aiming for you. I don't think you should go, or you'll be in danger ..."

“Who can threaten me at my current strength? Also, I have your father protecting me,” Long Chen said with a smile, gently pushing her arms away.

“Alright, then. I want to go with you too.” Suyan clutched his arm, like she was afraid he would run off. He looked at her in exasperation, then nodded.

He knew their approximate location without needing Suyan to explain. With a flash, he quickly charged towards that place, and soon, using the Soul Swallowing Gaze, he spotted them five hundred meters away. Long Chen sensed that indeed, there were many masters present. Many familiar people were there, and most importantly, Mo Xiaolang was there too. Wu Guangyu, Feng Zhilin, and the others were present as well.

Long Chen only needed a second to cover five hundred meters, so he quickly arrived on the Thunder and Demon clans’ side. There were many people gathered there, including the Seven Sect Elders of the Demon clan, the Seven Thunder Elders, and many disciples of both clans. There were even many regular cultivators surrounding them, watching from afar. Suxue, Bai Lan, Lei Ji, and the others were standing in front of the crowd.

In front of them were the people of the Divine and Wind clans, who wore either all-white or light-green clothing. Their outfit choice made it easy to distinguish their identities. The leader of the Divine Wind Faction was a lady in a white dress. Her face was veiled, and Long Chen sensed that she was at least as powerful as Bai Lan was. Next to her was a long-bearded old man who looked like a righteous immortal.

They were the Divine clan’s matriarch, Wu Lian, as well as the Wind clan’s patriarch, Feng Qing. Behind them were Wu Guangyu, Feng Zhilin, and over ten Eighth and Ninth Earthly Martial Staged cultivators from their clans. Mo Xiaolang, who had been separated from Long Chen for almost half a year, was standing behind Wu Guangyu.

Everyone else was looking at Wu Lian and Feng Qing, but Long Chen was looking at Mo Xiaolang. Mo Xiaolang also saw Long Chen, and a wave of emotion filled his eyes. However, there were other people present, so the mature Mo Xiaolang quickly suppressed them.

Long Chen was the same. He carefully regarded Mo Xiaolang and found that his aura was much, much stronger than before. Previously, he had only been a Category Four King-tier, but now he was at least a Category Eight or Nine. He was just a step away from becoming an Emperor-tier demonic beast.

After coming here, Long Chen had not seen any other Emperor-tier beasts.

However, the gigantic Ancient Graveyard probably had many of them.

It seemed like Wu Guangyu had fed Mo Xiaolang a lot of precious treasures during this time. Long Chen felt relieved when he saw that Mo Xiaolang was getting stronger and was not under Wu Guangyu's control.

Mo Xiaolang and Long Chen were the only ones here who knew how to use the language of beasts, so when Long Chen arrived, Mo Xiaolang said to him, "Big Brother, I heard things about you. You've gotten much stronger, and I have reached the Category Nine King-tier. Should I take this chance to break free from Wu Guangyu and return to your side?"

Mo Xiaolang probably had enough of being by that bastard's side.

"How is life on that side? Is your life in danger?" Long Chen asked gently.

"Of course not. That brat treasures me a lot, and feeds me a lot of fire-type treasures. In the beginning, he used a hypnosis technique on me and thought it could tame me. He doesn't know that I was just pretending."

Long Chen thought for a while. This was not the time to kill Wu Guangyu. Long Chen had to find a chance to kill him to get Mo Xiaolang back. The Divine Wind Faction was here to look for trouble today, and if he asked Mo Xiaolang to come back now, it would only worsen the conflict between the factions.

"There are around twenty days left until the Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition. When I beat Wu Guangyu there, we can reunite," Long Chen said after coming to a decision.

"Alright." Mo Xiaolang nodded. He could easily endure twenty days or so. However, he had some doubts. He had stayed by Wu Guangyu's side all this time and knew how strong he was—especially after receiving the Azure Lotus Lord's inheritance. Could Long Chen defeat him at the Martial Youth Competition?

But he would never voice his doubts.

He knew that Long Chen would have his ways. This was how much he trusted Long Chen.

Long Chen and Mo Xiaolang had only taken a short while to communicate using the language of beasts. He looked at Mo Xiaolang for a while more, then diverted his gaze to other people. However, after seeing Mo Xiaolang, his desire to be reunited intensified. He needed to beat Wu Guangyu in the finals so he could snatch Mo Xiaolang back.

As for the other people, their gazes were all on Long Chen the moment he appeared. There was curiosity in many of their eyes, but there was one particularly fiery glare. Long Chen looked at the source. It was Feng Zhilin. After experiencing the two major

incidents involving him, Long Chen was undeniably the person she hated the most in the world. Snatching the Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance were minor incidents. Most importantly, Long Chen had stripped her of her clothing and seen her naked body.

That incident had left an unerasable mark in her mind.

She would occasionally think of that day even now. After suppressing her emotions for such a long time, she could not wait to rip him apart.

When she saw Long Chen show up with nonchalance on his face, Feng Zhilin's eyes almost burst into flames. She took two steps forwards, unable to wait any longer, but Wu Guangyu quickly pulled her arm. He whispered in her ear, "Zhilin, do you hate him that much? I'm going to be your husband soon; let me kill him."

When Wu Guangyu spoke, she felt his hot breath on her ear, which gave her a fuzzy sensation. A red blush appeared on her face, but when she recalled how Long Chen had also given her a similar feeling, the feeling in her heart quickly disappeared.

"Zhilin, what's wrong?" asked Wu Guangyu.

"N-nothing ..." Feng Zhilin said hurriedly. Her eyes were still fixed on Long Chen. She gritted her teeth and said, "I must kill that bastard today! The Seven Star Lord's inheritance is mine!"

"Mhm. Be patient. Your grandfather and my mother are speaking to the Thunder Demon Faction." Wu Guangyu's handsome face broke into a warm smile. He looked at Long Chen and regarded the teenager who had once escaped him. To his surprise, the teenager had reached the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage.

*He improved so fast! It must be because of the Martial God Tombstone. I can't believe that the person I let go because he didn't seem important ended up reaching such a high level. However, when a person without any background gets a valuable treasure in the Ancient Graveyard, isn't it just a death wish?*

There was a flash of bloodlust in his eyes.

He suddenly recalled that Mo Xiaolang once belonged to Long Chen and quickly turned around. When he saw that Mo Xiaolang was looking at himself with a loyal gaze, without even glancing at Long Chen, he was relieved.

*That beast-taming technique was taught to me by the best beast-taming expert in the clan. He has tamed thousands of beasts, so there should not be a problem. The Sun Devouring Wolf is extraordinary, and if I can make him reach the Emperor-tier, it will be a great boost to our clan's might. If he gets strong, I get stronger too. However, finding a*

*treasure that can take him to the Emperor-tier has been difficult. I have already searched through the whole Fire District at this point.*

While Wu Guangyu was thinking about this, the Wind clan's patriarch, Feng Qing, confirmed Long Chen's identity. He looked at Bai Lan and Lei Ji calmly, then said in a slow, mild, manner, "Since the person we're looking for is here, everything is much easier. The Wind clan secured the Martial God Tombstone at Black Gold City and we were about to collect it. However, this nameless, irrelevant character, Long Chen, used a sly trick to take away something that belonged to the Wind clan. Then, within the Seven Star Lord's tomb, Zhilin had already gone in, but this irrelevant character caused trouble once more. He snatched away my granddaughter's inheritance ... "

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 799: The Might of the Domain

Feng Qing paused, then he continued, "We, the Divine Wind Faction, have come here today to take away the brat who snatched away the Wind clan's treasure. Brother Bai and Brother Lei, for the sake of the relationship between the Divine Wind and Thunder Demon Factions, I hope that will not stop us. I, Feng Qing, thank you two for your cooperation."

After Feng Qing spoke, he did not intend to seek Bai Lan and Lei Ji's agreement. He was about to detain Long Chen personally. Being a Heavenly Martial Realm cultivator, capturing Long Chen would be an easy feat.

Feng Qing had not mentioned Long Chen and his relationship with the Thunder and Demon clans at all, and even said that Long Chen had taken something that belonged to the Divine Wind Faction. If that was the case, Bai Lan and Lei Ji did not have any right to object. There was no need to start a conflict between two major factions over a minor character, and definitely not fight to the death. It was not worth it.

When the crowd heard what Feng Qing said, they looked at each other and dared not make a sound.

Long Chen had only just arrived when Feng Qing made his statement. Before Feng Qing acted, Long Chen burst into laughter. He even bent over with laughter, not giving Feng Qing any face. The Wind clansmen looked at each other. Was Long Chen not afraid of death?

Feng Zhilin had told Feng Qing about what had happened with the Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance. Feng Qing was so angry that he almost vomited blood. Feng Zhilin was his most trusted granddaughter, and she was much more talented than the common person. No one had ever heard of Long Chen, yet she lost to him twice during two amazing opportunities to retrieve two crucial treasures. She had lost to a nameless character who was far weaker than she was.

When he heard this, Feng Qing, who had never scolded Feng Zhilin before, scolded her harshly!

It was a huge opportunity for their clan to rise, yet the idiotic Feng Zhilin had basically given it away to someone else. How could Feng Qing not feel hatred or anger? He summoned the whole clan to comb through the whole Metal District in search of Long Chen, but in the end, they learned that Long Chen had come to Heavenly Wood City. Heavenly Wood City was the Thunder Demon Faction's main base, so Feng Qing had to storm the place together with the Divine clan.

They had spent a lot of time traveling here.

"Why are you laughing, brat?" Feng Qing stopped and carefully studied the terrible brat. There was a cold flash in his eyes. He had to admit that this unknown minor character was the most frustrating person he had dealt with in his life, as well as the person he hated most.

He was only at the Seventh Earthly Martial Stage, which was nothing to Feng Qing. He could kill Long Chen at any time, so why was the brat laughing?

Long Chen stopped for a breath of air. Everyone watched as he looked at Feng Qing calmly and said, "'Finders keepers' is the law that applies to all treasures in this world. The Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance didn't have owners before they became mine. I fought with Feng Zhilin for them, and she was weaker than me, so she lost. I won both treasures, so they belong to me. Patriarch of the Wind clan, you are a proud, famous figure, and you are also someone I worship. I can't believe you would say such shameless things, claiming my treasures belong to the Wind clan. I have seen your true face now, and I can only laugh. How shameful ... According to your logic, all the treasures in the Ancient Graveyard belong to the Wind clan, and anyone who retrieves them has taken something that belongs to the Wind clan, right?"

After Long Chen spoke, he started to laugh even harder.

Feng Qing's expression darkened even more. It was true. Feng Qing's demands were indeed shameless, but who would dare call him out on this? Did they want to die?

But Long Chen was just a strange person. He was indeed bold enough to say it out loud. What could Feng Qing do about it?



After the crowd heard Long Chen, they started to whisper among themselves. Feng Qing's face darkened. He gently stroked his beard, then he said, "Brat, do not misinterpret my intentions. The Wind clan found the Martial God Tombstone and the Seven Star Lord's inheritance first. You snatched them away after that. You're just a nameless character, and yet you dare snatch away something that belongs to the Wind clan. If this gets out, won't the Wind clan lose face? If you want to live, hand them over to me now. I will give face to the two patriarchs and leave you with your life. If you still remain misguided, do not blame me for taking your life here!"

Feng Qing was clearly bullying Long Chen because the latter did not come from a powerful background.

When he threatened Long Chen, he secretly released his domain, wrapping Long Chen in it. A huge force pressed on Long Chen's body, and Long Chen had a feeling that if he did not agree, Feng Qing would use the power of his domain to kill him!

Long Chen could sense that the domain was powerful. Although it was not as powerful as the domain in the Seven Star Tomb, which made it so Long Chen could not even move, it was terrifying enough.

Feng Qing quietly covered Long Chen with his domain as they spoke, controlling it with his mind. A strong force flowed towards Long Chen, making him feel like he was suffocating, as if countless mountains were pressing on his body. He was thankful for having cultivated the Seven Star Body, or his tendons and muscles would have collapsed.

Long Chen's expression turned into a grimace.

Despite the domain's pressure acting on him from all directions, trying to squash him, he did not back down at all.

Feng Qing was publicly attacking Long Chen in front of everyone.

There was a flash of anger in Bai Lan and Lei Ji's eyes. They saw that negotiations were impossible, so they were about to attack. To their surprise, Long Chen waved at them and said, "Wait."

Clearly, Long Chen wanted to test out Feng Qing's domain. Feng Qing and Lei Ji were only at the First Heavenly Martial Stage, so their domains were the weakest types. Although Feng Qing had used all his strength and Long Chen felt an all-encompassing pressure squashing his body, the domain did not knock him down, despite it trying to slow him down and hurt him!

When the crowd saw that Long Chen could stand in a stable manner by just relying on his own strength, everyone was shocked, especially Feng Qing. He knew how much

strength he had applied, but he saw that Long Chen was gritting his teeth and enduring it. He was even giving Feng Qing a look of contempt.

*The young ones are usually stubborn. In that case, let me break your femur.* Feng Qing smirked to himself. Since Bai Lan and Lei Ji had not intervened, he could act even more brazenly. He increased his force and intensified his domain to its maximum!

*Boom!*

The surrounding tree branches were pressed downwards. Although the crowd was not touched by the domain, they could sense its suffocating power. They looked at Long Chen, but to their surprise, he was still standing despite bearing the full force of the domain. Although his veins were popping out of his skin and he was drenched in sweat, he was holding on. His knees were not even bent a little bit!

“How is that possible? Kneel!”

Feng Qing gasped in surprise and used up the last bit of his energy. The power of a domain was largely related to one’s Martial Soul. Feng Qing let his Martial Soul release its maximum amount of force, trying to make Long Chen kneel. It would be embarrassing if a Heavenly Martial Realm cultivator like him could not even make Long Chen bend his knees.

*Crack!*

Long Chen was standing on the ancient tree underneath Heavenly Wood City, and a chunk of the tree had sunken downwards, but it did not affect Long Chen at all. Although all the muscles in his body were taut and he could not move, he was looking at Feng Qing proudly. Forget about kneeling—Long Chen could still speak despite being pressed down by the powerful domain!

It was not as though Feng Qing’s domain was not powerful. The issue was that Long Chen’s Seven Star Body was an intermediate Emperor-tier body tempering technique. Even the patriarchs of the Divine and Demon clans did not have body tempering techniques as good as his. The Seven Star Body was unimaginably tough!

Feng Qing’s failed attempt to squash Long Chen with his domain was like a slap to his face!

“Patriarch of the Wind clan, could you add a little more force? This isn’t even enough to even scratch an itch. You’re the great patriarch of the Wind clan! How could you be this weak? Have you used up your strength in other places? I see that you’re not young anymore. You shouldn’t spend too much time on women and alcohol at your age, or you might die on a woman’s belly! Hahaha ...”

Long Chen gave a long monologue and then burst into laughter while enduring the immense force.

He was the only one laughing. Every single member of the Divine Wind Faction had a darkened expression. As for the Thunder Demon Faction, when they understood Long Chen and saw Feng Qing's face, which had turned purple-black, they burst into laughter.

The tsunami of laughter ignited flames of fury in Feng Qing's heart!

He was the patriarch of a clan, yet he was being mocked publicly. His Heavenly Martial Realm domain, the achievement he was proudest of, was useless on Long Chen. Feng Qing was utterly humiliated today.

"Long Chen, die!"

At this point, Feng Qing had no choice but to resort to violence to regain some dignity. Long Chen had given him too severe of a blow.

Long Chen wanted to endure Feng Qing's domain for a reason. He had a feeling that the suppressing force was the key to his breakthrough to the Eighth Earthly Martial Stage. He decided that he would let Bai Lan or Lei Ji train his body using their domains after the enemy faction left.

However, now that Feng Qing was charging, it was time for Bai Lan and Lei Ji to defend him.

Long Chen was not worried at all.

As expected, when Feng Qing attacked, Bai Lan and Lei Ji quietly disappeared in a flash and reappeared in front of Long Chen.

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 800: Don't Lose Your Purity**

Feng Qing's domain was quickly expelled after Bai Lan acted. When the elderly Feng Qing saw that Bai Lan and Lei Ji were blocking his way, he was shocked. Despite his fury at Long Chen, he had no choice but to hold it in and stop attacking.

The tension in the air grew thicker. Everyone had guessed that the Divine Wind and Thunder Demon Factions would fight today, and that guess was about to come true.

When Feng Qing saw that Bai Lan and Lei Ji had finally acted, he snapped out of his fury. After being the patriarch for so many years, he still knew when he had to remain calm. Bai Lan and Lei Ji clearly intended to protect Long Chen.

Feng Qing looked at the two patriarchs with a dark gaze. “What is the meaning of this? Long Chen has taken something that belongs to the Wind clan. Does this mean that the Thunder and Demon clans are also greedy enough to take my clan’s treasures for yourselves?”

Bai Lan gave a small smile and said, “We are not eyeing the Wind clan’s treasures. We would never dare go after the Wind clan’s treasures, like the Shapeless Whip! However, you must understand something. First of all, this is Heavenly Wood City. We are not idiots—the treasures in the Ancient Graveyard do not belong to anyone. We may fight over them, but they belong to whoever gets them. If the Wind clan were able to snatch away the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance here, then it would naturally belong to you too. However, Brother Feng, you are saying that the Martial God Tombstone and the inheritance already belong to you. Do you think that we are idiots?”

Feng Qing froze. He had said those things only to bully Long Chen, to make it seem like he was in the right. Bai Lan, as a person of equal rank, had just exposed him, giving Feng Qing no face at all. Feng Qing and Wu Lian looked at each other. They knew that Bai Lan was adamant about protecting Long Chen.

The matriarch of the Divine clan, Wu Lian, who had not said a word yet, finally spoke up in a cold voice. “Brother Bai, are you going to ignore the relationship between the Divine Wind and Thunder Demon Factions and insist on protecting this nobody?”

Bai Lan chuckled, turned around, and then asked the Demon and Thunder clansmen, “Who said he was a nobody? Can someone tell me who Long Chen is to me?”

“Long Chen is the patriarch’s son-in-law!”

“Yes! Son-in-law!”

“He is Princess Suxue’s husband!”

“Long Chen is part of the Demon clan! He is not a nobody!”

“Yes, he is the Prince Consort of the Demon clan!”[1]

The crowd started to answer Bai Lan cooperatively. After several people shouted out their answers, almost every Thunder and Demon clan member raised their hands to utter the words “son-in-law” and “Prince Consort.” This showed that they had accepted Long Chen as one of them.

Not only the Thunder clansmen, even the Demon clan members who previously hated Long Chen were speaking up. Long Chen had gained their respect and admiration. It was a dog-eat-dog world, and the strongest ones received the respect they deserved. Right now, Long Chen was undeniably considered strong in the Thunder and Demon clans. After all, he had withstood Feng Qing's domain despite only having the Seven Star Body to rely on. The Demon clan was secretly grateful to Long Chen for this small act of revenge.

Bai Lan smiled and turned around to say, "I think you two understand what they're saying, right?"

As he spoke, Bai Lan reached out and rested his hand on Long Chen's shoulder in a friendly manner. He smiled and said, "The wedding between my daughter, Suxue, and Long Chen was set a long time ago. The whole world knows about it! I can't believe you guys hadn't heard about it! This means that Long Chen isn't just part of the Demon clan, he is also my family!"

After he spoke, Bai Lan's expression changed abruptly to a stern look. A fierce aura radiated from his body as he glared coldly at the Divine Wind Faction. He said coldly, "I will answer Brother Feng's question now. First, Long Chen is right. If a treasure appears in the wild, then whoever gets it can keep it. Before anyone truly gets a hold of the treasure, no one has the right to say that they are its owner. This is something that even a child understands, so don't you dare try to manipulate me, Brother Feng. Second, Long Chen is my son-in-law, not a nobody. Brother Feng, you are standing in my territory, and you attacked a family member of mine. Aren't you the one that's not giving *me* face at all? Do you see me as a doormat?"

At this point, a demonic aura emanated from Bai Lan's body. It was a thick killing intent. Other than the two clan leaders, the members of the Divine Wind Faction had to back away in terror.

Bai Lan did not stop. His gaze fell on his old rival, the Divine Clan's matriarch, Wu Lian, and he continued, "As for the part where you accused me of ignoring the relationship between our factions ... You were the one who came to my territory and made wild accusations, and you even tried to attack my family! You did not show respect to the Thunder and Demon clans at all. May I ask if it is me or *you* who are the ones ignoring the relationship between our factions? That is all I have to say. Everyone knows in their hearts who is right and who is wrong. If you still refuse to leave us alone, then do not blame me for treating you poorly! The Demon clan only has heroes who die in battle; we do not have cowardly trash. If you want to attack, do it! We will kill as many as it takes!"

When he uttered his last words, the power of Bai Lan's domain erupted. Bai Lan's domain was much stronger than Feng Qing's, so Matriarch Wu Lian was the only member of the whole Divine Wind Faction who did not back away. However, the strong gust of wind still caused her clothes to flap loudly!

“Yeah! If you want to fight, we’ll fight! The Thunder and Demon clansmen are proud men! Not like some people, who bully the weak just because they’re stronger!”

“Come at us! If the Divine and Wind clans want to fight, we will oblige you! If you want to fight, do it now! If you don’t, get the hell out!”

“They’re weak! The great patriarch of a clan isn’t even strong enough to make a teenager under twenty years old kneel before him! I am shocked!”

The Thunder and Demon clansmen were completely behind Bai Lan, and they started to mock the other party. The expressions of the Divine Wind Faction soured. If not for the fact that their respective patriarchs had not given the order, they would have attacked already.

Long Chen felt a sense of warmth in his heart upon seeing all the support he was receiving. He looked at the Divine Wind Faction and mocked them loudly as well. “You guys shouldn’t speak too loudly, or you’ll scare them! The Divine Wind Faction is filled with people who are basically women, and even the patriarch is a woman. They’re not brave! They wouldn’t dare attack even if we gave them ten gallbladders each.”

Long Chen’s words were especially hurtful at this moment.

Every person from the Divine Wind Faction was about to explode from rage.

They looked at him with reddened eyes filled with rage. Long Chen saw the strongest desire to fight in Feng Zhilin and Wu Guangyu’s eyes, who looked as if they wanted to swallow him whole. Wu Guangyu stood next to Feng Zhilin, his eyes fixed on Long Chen. In his memory, Long Chen had been difficult to deal with since the beginning, but at the time, Long Chen’s cultivation level was so low that he had no interest in killing him.

*This brat has a death wish.*

Wu Guangyu had good self-discipline. Despite his anger at the insult, he quickly hid it away.

This was clearly not a good time to kill Long Chen.

The Divine Wind Faction did not attack. They were all waiting for Wu Lian and Feng Qing’s command. Wu Lian’s face was hidden beneath a veil, so they could not see her expression. Feng Qing was standing next to her, and he was the main target of the mockery. Therefore, he was in a more humiliating position than anyone else.

“Sister Wu, look at them ...”

“This is not the time to attack. Seeing as Bai Lan has openly stated his intentions and we have formed this grudge, there is no need to say any more. We will all be heading to the Eternal Battlefield. We will make the Thunder and Demon clans pay back the humiliation we suffered today ten times over. With Yu’er present, we will definitely get the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance!”

Feng Qing nodded and said, “Yu’er has started to learn how to control the divine sword, the Azure Lotus. The sword will surely be at least as powerful as the Seven Star Lord’s Three Thousand Star Clusters, and Yu’er is at the Ninth Earthly Martial Stage. He also has many more treasures ...”

With that thought, Feng Qing suppressed his anger and calmed himself down. He smiled and said, “I didn’t think that the Thunder and Demon clans are only capable of bickering. I am shocked. In that case, there is nothing else for us to say. The Nine Clans Martial Youth Competition will take place in twenty-seven days ...”

As he spoke, he looked at Long Chen and said, “You have offended the Divine Wind Faction. I hope you actually are strong so that you won’t lose too tragically at the Martial Youth Competition. We can’t intervene during the fight, so if you lose the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance, it’ll be gone for good!”

Long Chen smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I won’t lose the Seven Star Lord’s inheritance. However, you need to remind your granddaughter Feng Zhilin not to lose her virginity.”

Virginity.

Long Chen’s vulgarity made the Divine Wind Faction’s clansmen’s rage hit the roof.

As for the Thunder Demon Faction, they admired Long Chen endlessly. To them, he was very talented and very bold. He was probably the only person in the whole Ten Thousand Nations Territory who would dare say such a thing.

The ones who were the angriest were Wu Guangyu and Feng Zhilin. Feng Zhilin was Wu Guangyu’s fiancée, yet Long Chen had publicly threatened Feng Zhilin’s purity. As a man, who could endure someone else threatening his own betrothed?

To Feng Zhilin, what happened in the Seven Star Lord’s tomb was still fresh in her mind. All it would’ve taken was a whim from Long Chen, and she would have lost her purity then. Even now, she had already lost a small portion of it to Long Chen.

1. The author uses the term 驸马爷 (Fù mǎ yé), which is a title for the emperor’s son-in-law. Prince Consort seems to be a close translation. ㊦

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.



